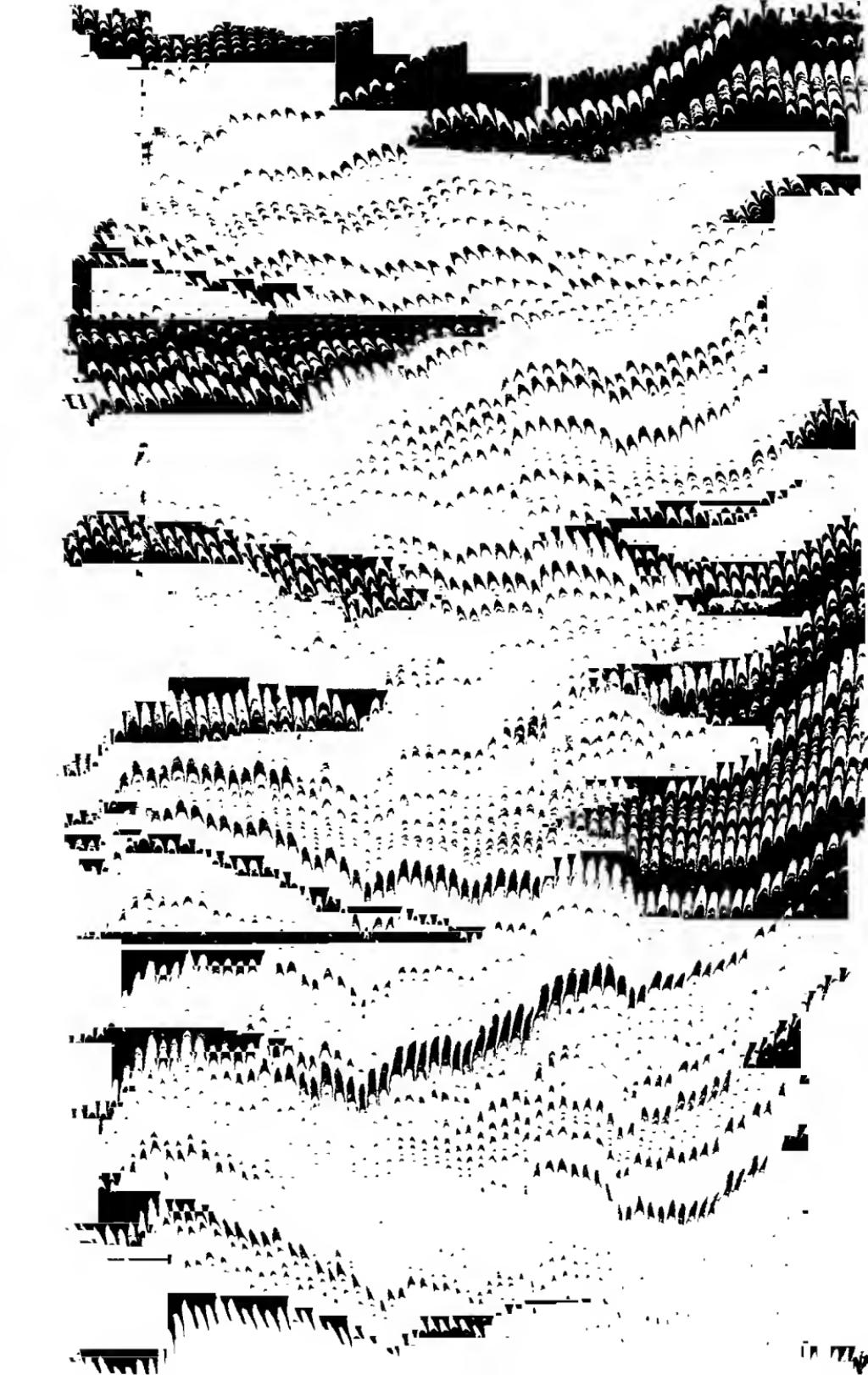
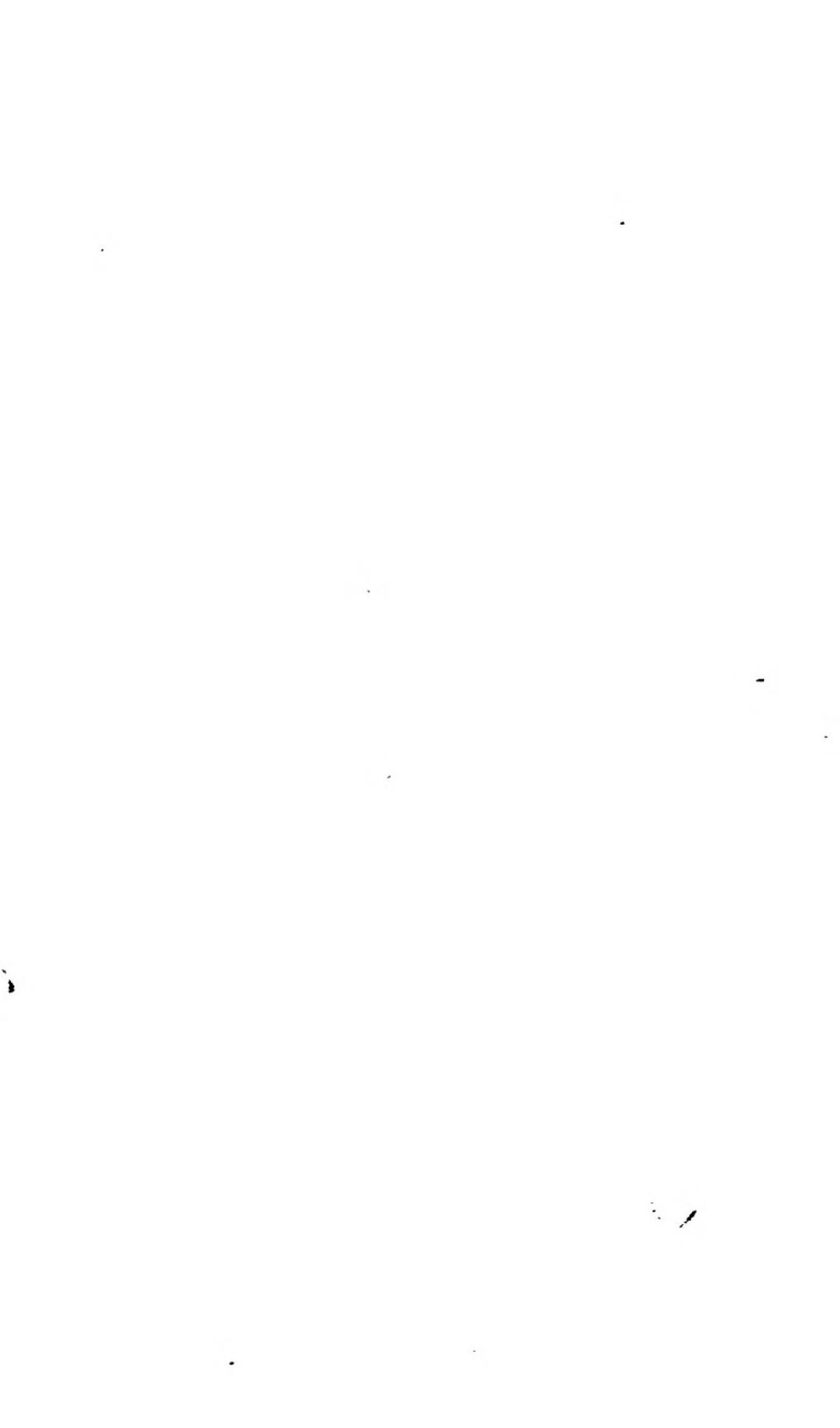


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H
Acc. No. 9170

D.G.A. 79.
GIPN-S4-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.



THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.
9170

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

- E 5758
92807

BF 25
4mg/H.H.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE. AMEN CORNER. E.C.

1888.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Vol. No. ~~969~~ ... 9170.....

Re. 1.8.5.7.

Ref. No. ~~P9a 3~~

Ang / M.H.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Añguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Añguttara pt. 1: p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9, 17) for the Siñhalese lection a p a j j h ā y a t i and the Burmese s a m p a j j h ā - y a t i we ought to read p a j j h ā y a t i, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where p a j j h ā y a t i means 'to be consumed with grief'). A p a j j h ā y a t i, from the root d h y ā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *ks̄hā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dīpavamśa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapaññi] tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhbūtā” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapaññi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass.” The Ānguttara has “ayam loko . . . tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā (v. l. gulāguṇṭhikajātā) muñjababbajabhbūtā.” All the epithets in the Dipavamśa belong to Tambapaññi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajātā* (= *anta-āku-lakajātā*), that is, *anta* m *viya* *ākulajātā* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajātā*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta* (= *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmāpavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāui vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cīnāti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

1

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

					PAG.
1.	BHĀNDAGĀMA VAGGA	...	...	...	1
2.	CARA VAGGA	...	...	...	11
3.	URUVELA VAGGA	...	...	...	20
4.	CAKKA VAGGA	...	...	...	32
5.	ROHITASSA VAGGA	...	...	...	44
6.	PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA	...	...	...	54
7.	PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	...	...	...	65
8.	ĀPAÑÑAKA VAGGA	...	...	...	76
9.	MACALA VAGGA	...	...	...	83
10.	ASURA VAGGA	...	...	...	91
11.	VALĀHAKA VAGGA	...	...	...	103
12.	KESI VAGGA ¹	...	...	...	113
13.	BHAYA VAGGA	...	...	...	121
14.	PUGGALA VAGGA	...	...	...	133
15.	ĀBHĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	139
16.	INDRIYA VAGGA	...	...	...	143
17.	PATIPADĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	149
18.	SAÑCETANIKĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	171
19.	YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ²	...	...	...	170
20.	MAHĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	185
21.	SAPPURISA VAGGA	...	...	...	217
22.	SOBHĀNA VAGGA	...	...	...	225
23.	SUCARITA VAGGA	...	...	...	228
24.	KAMMA VAGGA	...	...	...	230
25.	ĀPATTI VAGGA	...	...	...	239
26.	ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.



[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBOUDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnām bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnam?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, uechinnā bhavatañhā khūpā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athaparam etad avoca satthā:—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnam
 Dnkkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave silena asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catulī dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatiti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā
 Katam kiccam ratam¹ rammam² sukhenānvāgatam sukhān ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammam. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaññam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne paśādanī upadāñseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne appasādanī upadāñseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoñāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoñāhetvā vaññārahassa vaññam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoñāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādanī upadāñseti, anuvicca pariyoñāhetvā pasādaniye thāne paśādanī upadāñseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

3. Yo nindiyam¹ pasāñsatī

Tam² vā nindati yo pasāñsiyo
Vicināti mukhena so kalin³
Kalinā tena sukham⁴ na vindati
Appamatto ayañ kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro² kali
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
Satam³ sahassānam nirabbudānam
Chattim⁴ ca pañca ca⁴ abbuldāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi. 1. 9. p. 149. ² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattim⁴sati. S. M. chattim⁴satim pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph. ⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manāñ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariherati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariherati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariherati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpātipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpātipajjamāno pañdito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā patipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
 Tāya¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nam garahanti peccāpāyāñ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā pañipajjati
 Tathāgatē vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam etādiso naro.
 Tāya nam dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nam pasam̄santi pecca sagge⁴ pamodantīti.

5.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, pañisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca pañisevati pāpañ ca kammañ karoti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na patisevati pāpañ ca kammañ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññam parisudham brahmaçariyam carati. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nam, &c. S. Com. omits nam which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyam.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayaā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sanīvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avitarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunam jāti-jarūpagāmī te
taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalāni.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
paripuṇṇāsekho apahānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samāhitindriyo
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuucati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sanīvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁵ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaī ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo. ² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā. ⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita^o.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28. ⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamīsanti nāssa ¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa ² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam̄ pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam̄ dhammadharam̄ sappaññam̄ Buddhasāva-
kam̄
Nekkham̄ ¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam̄ ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam̄ pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham̄ sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham̄ sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham̄ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hotī anudhammacārī
sa ² tādiso vuceati saṅgasobhano ³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham̄ sobhenti ete hi saṅgasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanthānam̄ ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikham̄. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaññ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata mām samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmin sahadhammena paṭicodessatī¹ ti—nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇāti—tatra vata mām samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti—tatra vata mām samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata mām samāṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaññ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yam nissitā samāṇabrahmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradam vādapathāti vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhbūtānukampī⁶
Tām tādisam devamanussa-settham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam aham.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piñḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Tañhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavam nātvā tañham dukkhassa sambhavam
Vītatañho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, dīṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariñjhō kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayego ; bhavayogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānāto yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariñjhō bhavajjhosānam bhavatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ; dīṭṭhiyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dīṭṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa dīṭṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato

yo ditthisu ditthirāgo ditthimandī ditthisneho ditthimuechā ditthipipāsā ditthipariṇāho ditthiajjhosānam ditthitaṇhā sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo; avijjāyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanañam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanañam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yā chasi phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saikilesehi ponobhavikeki sadarehi dñkkhavipākehi āyatīn jātijarāmarañikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamīyoga. Katame cattāro?

Kāmayoga-visamīyoga, bhavayoga-visamīyogo, ditthiyoga-visamīyogo, avijjāyoga-visamīyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamīyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmanuechā kānapipāsā kāmapariṇāho kāmajjhosānam kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamīyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamīyogo; bhavayoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamīyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo bhavayoga-visamīyogo; ditthiyoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo ditthisu ditthirāgo . . . ditthi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayāñ vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyoga-visamīyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo, bhavayoga-visamīyogo, ditthiyoga-visamīyogo; avijjāyoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassāyatañesu avijjā aññānam sa nānuseti²—ayāñ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visamīyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visamīyogo.

Visamīyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi sañkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarañikehi tasmat yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visamīyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena samyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayam
Ditthiyogena samyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samsārañ jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogañ ca sabbaso.
Ditthiyogam samuhacca avijjañ ca virājayam
Sabbayoga-visamīyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO⁵ PAṄHAMO.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati:

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁶ anusotam⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjam taṇhāyogena te dasāti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatañ samitan kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatañ samitan kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatañ samitan kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evam-bhūto anātāpī . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatti kāmavita-
takko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivā-
seti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti,
carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-bhūto ātāpī ottāpī
satatañ samitan āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti
vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyo
pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno⁶
jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko
vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. tañ ea, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvanāpi gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evamblūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam ārad-dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno udā vā sayam
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi pāpākam gehanissitam
 Kummaggapatiपanno so mohaneyyesu mucechito
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭham¹ sambodhim uttamam
 Yo ea caram vā tiṭṭham vā nissinno udā vā sayam
 Vitakkam samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭham sambodhim uttaman
 ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pati-mokkhā pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācārago-carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhattha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-silānam bhikkhave viharataṁ sampanna-pātimokkhānam pātimokkha-samvarasamvutānam viharataṁ ācārgocarasampannānam, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam, samādāya sikkhatam sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇiyam? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddham uddhaceakukkuceam vicikiechā pahinā honti, āraddham hoti viriyāni asallinam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evamblūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittam ekaggam—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evamblūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam ekaggam—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evamblūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutthu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaikheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 38.

āraddhavirīyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam̄ ekaggam̄ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evam̄bhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam̄ samitam̄ āraddhavirīyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yatam̄ ¹ care yatam̄ ¹ titthe yatam̄ ¹ acche yatam̄ ¹ saye
 Yatam̄ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yatam̄ enam̄ pasāraye
 Uddham̄ tiriyan̄ apācīnam̄ yāvatā jagato gati
 Samvekkhitā ea dhammānam̄ khandhānam̄ udayavyayānam̄ ³
 Ceto samathasāmīcīm̄ sikkhamānam̄ sadā satam̄
 Satatam̄ pahitatto ti ālu bhikkhuni tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhlānāni. Katamāni eattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam̄ akusalānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādāya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādāya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri sammappadhlānānīti.

Sammappadhlānā Māradheyyādhībhuno ⁴
 te asitā jātimarañabhayassa pāragū
 Te tusitā jetvā Māram̄ savāhanam̄ te anejā
 sabbam̄ ⁵ Namūcibalam̄ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayam̄. S. M. udayabandhanam̄.

⁴ B. K. abhibhutā : S. Com. ādhībhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saceam̄ ; B. K. sabbam̄ ; S. Tr. saddham̄.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saṁvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappadhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṁvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānūvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ : tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati ; sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti nānūvyañjanaggāhī yatvādikaraṇam enām manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ : tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṁvarappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . ., uppannam vihīṁsāvitakkam . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam bhaddakam samādhinimittam anurakkhati atthikasaññam puñavakasaññam¹ vinilakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vicchiddakasaññam udhumātakasaññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayañ dukkhassa pāpuñoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvīnam yadidam Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidam rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhipateyyānam yadidam Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggam attabhāvīnam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam

Māro ādhipateyyānam idlhīyā yassā jalam

Uddham tiriyan apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. pañuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Sañkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammañ nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katameli catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattud-
desako yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katameli catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhattuddesako yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvō² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam̄ hi vuttam̄ samañño na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti pāpakam̄
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam̄ hi vuttam̄ samañño na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Caranī silāñ padhānāñ samīvarañ paññatti pañcamāñ
Sukhumāñ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakañ.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamābhisaṁ-buddho. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa patisal-linassa evam cetaso parivitakko udāpādi : dukkham kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nū kho aham samāṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi : aparipūrassa kho aham sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samāṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññam samāṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā silasam-pannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samāṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samāṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā samādhīsampañnataram yam aham sak-katvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam⁴ na ho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samāṇam vā brahmaṇam vā attanā vimuttisampañnataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāham yo pāyam dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho aham vimuttikhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyam dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam̄ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātura-hosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekam̄sam uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumāṇḍalam̄ puthuviyam̄ nihantvā yenāham̄ ten' añjaliṁ panāmetvā² manū etad avoca :

Evam etam̄ Bhagavā evam etam̄ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṁ atītam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharim̄su ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṁ addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā athāparam̄ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatītā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
 Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnaui sokanāsano
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno viham̄su viharanti ca
 Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
 Tasmā hi attakāmēna mahantam̄⁶ abhikkhaṇkatā
 Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṇi buddhāna sāsanān ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā manū abhivādetyā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāham̄ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajhesanam̄ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpam̄ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam̄ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim̄, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgo pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅge pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam̄.

² B. K. paṇāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim̄.

⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ea.

22.

1. Ekañcī idāham bhikkhave samayañ Uruvelāyam viharāmī nājjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pañhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambalulā brāhmañā jīññā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenā-ham ten' upasañkamīmīsu, upasañkamītva mayā saddhīmī sammodinīsu sammodanīyam katham sārāññīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimīsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kbo bhikkhave te brāhmañā mām etad avocum: Sutam ne bho Gotama—na samañño Gotamo brāhmañane jīññe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuññetheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidam bho Gotama tath'eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmañane jīññe vuññhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuññetheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidam bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata ¹me ²āyasmanto jānanti theram vā ²therakarañne vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidānavatīm vācāmī bhāsitā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatīm anatthasamphitam, atha kho so balo thero teva ³ sankham gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato pañhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatīm vācāmī bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatīm atthasamphitam, atha kho so paññito thero teva ³ saikham gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karañā dhammā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhēkalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyaṇjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam pariṣuddham brahma-cariyam abhiyadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṇam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭadhammasu-khavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca² bahu bhāsatī
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ca sileṇa sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnajātimaraṇo brahma-cariyassa kevali
 Tam ahaṇi vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu thero iti⁴ pavuceatī

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visanīyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṇi bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabralimakassa sassamaṇabrahmāṇīyā pajāya sadevamannussāya diṭṭhami sutam mutam viññātānam pattaṇi pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthāṇi . . . janāṇi . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahuṇi bhāsatī. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Samphañca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitañ anuvicaritam manasā sabbam¹ tam Tathāgatena abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yam etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatiti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-maṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
 Sabbaloka 3-visamyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
 Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
 Puṭṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayam
 Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anigho chinnaśaṁsayo
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisaiñkhaye
 Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa sihō anuttaro
 Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakram pavattayī
 Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saraṇam gatā
 Saṅgamma tam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
 Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
 Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
 Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
 Sadevakasmin lokasmin n' atthi te patipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā. ² See Sumaingala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo. ⁵ P. B. K. phuṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ditṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgatassa veditam tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmī ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmī ca na ca² jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmī na na jānāmīti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato daṭṭhā³ daṭṭhabbam ditṭham na maññati aditṭham na maññati daṭṭhabbam na maññati daṭṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato ditṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paññitataro vā n'athīti vadāmīti.

Yam kiñci ditṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam saceca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam patigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca. ³ B. K. ditṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kiñci ditṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musam paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā. ⁸ B. K. paṭikaceam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-
gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janaku-
hanattham na janalapanattham na lābhassakkārasilokā-
nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti
mam janō janātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahma-
cariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham
nirodhattham ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anītiham¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antam karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siūgī unnajā
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca
te imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūlīm vepullam
āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā
dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca + kho me bhikkhave
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū
imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhīm virūlīm vepullamāpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnajā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca + tāni
ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṇusukulāni bhikkhave cīvarānāni appāni ca sulabhañ

¹ B. K. anitiyam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca . S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ea tañ ca anavajjam, piñdiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlam bhikkhave senāsanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹ tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāham aññataram samaññan ti vadāmīti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabba cīvaraṇ pānabhojanānam
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggañtā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavamsā aggaññā rattāññā vāmisaññā porāññā asaṅkiññā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaññeli brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vāṇṇavādī na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṇ appaṭirūpaṇ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṇ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṇ agathito² amuechito anajjhopanno³ ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapāñño paribhūñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attāñ' ukkampseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkli porāññ⁵ aggaññē ariyavāñse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piñḍapātēna itarītarapiñḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vāṇṇavādī na ca piñḍapātahetu anesanaṇ appaṭirūpaṇ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piñḍapātāṇ na paritassati laddhā ca piñḍapātāṇ agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāñño, occasionally, further on, porāññe.

nissaraṇapañño paribhūñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-
tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti.
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse
ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca
vanṇavādī na ca senāsananahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam
āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca
senāsanam agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī
nissaraṇapañño paribhūñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsa-
nasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti.
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam
vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhā-
vanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāva-
nārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā
n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhik-
khave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamṣā aggaññā rattaññā
vamṣaññā porāṇā asaṅkīṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkī-
yanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā saman̄ehi brāhmaṇehi
vīññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamṣchi saman-
nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva
aratim sahati na tam arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi
disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati,
uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati
sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati. Tam kissa hetu?
Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīram nārati dhīram sahati ¹
Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratim saho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra sam̄hati; S. D. nārati dhīram
hati; B. K. nārati dhīram sahati.

² S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim
saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaiyākataññā ¹ panuṇṇam ² kho nivāraye
Nekkham ³ jambonadass' eva ko taññā ninditum arahati ?
Devā pi naññā pasamsanti brahmaññā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhavē dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattāññāni vamsaññāni porāññāni asaññīññāni asaññīññāpubbāni na saññiyanti na saññiyissanti appaññikūṭhāni samaññehi vā brāhmaññehi vā viññūhi. Kataññāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhavē dhammapadāññāni rattāññāni vamsaññāññāni porāññāññāni asaññīññāññāpubbāññāni na saññiyanti na saññiyissanti appaññikūṭhāññāni samaññehi vā brāhmaññehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhavē dhammapadāññāni . . . viññūhi, sammāsatā bhikkhavē . . . dhammapadāññāni viññūhi, sammāsatādhi bhikkhavē dhammapadāññāni . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhavē cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni attāññāni vamsaññāni porāññāni asaññīññāni asaññīññāpubbāni na saññiyanti na saññiyissanti appaññikūṭhāni samaññehi vā brāhmaññehi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpānnena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattāññā susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekāññā samayaññā Bhagavā Rājagahie viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayaññā sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre ⁴ paribbājakārāme paññivisanti, seyyathidam ¹ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññē ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaññhasamayaññā paññisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīraññā paribbājakārāmo ten ² upasaññkami, upasaññkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinaññā ; S. D. saeekam-mavihāvinaññā ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāvinaññā.

² S. S. panuṇṇam ³ kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv.

³ B. K. nikkham. ⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vāmisaññāni porāñāni asañkiññāni asañkiññapubbāni na sañkīyanti na sañkīyissanti appañkuññāni sañmañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam̄ aggaññam̄ rat-taññam̄ vāmisaññam̄ porāñam̄ asañkiññam̄ asañkiññapubbām̄ na sañkīyati na sañkīyissati appañkuññām̄ sañmañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadam̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī paribbājakā dhammapadam̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paribbājakā dhammapadam̄ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā¹ evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ avyāpadaññam̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya vyāpānnacittam̄ paduññāthamanasāñkappam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadaññam̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya vyāpānnacittam̄ paduññāthamanasāñkappam̄ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya muññhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmīssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya muññhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brāhmañam̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsamādhīm̄ dhammapadam̄ paccakkhāya asa-māhītanī vibhantacittam̄ sañmañam̄ vā brahmañam̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhīm dhammapadām . . . paññāpessatī n' etam tħānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa ¹ dīṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tħānā ² āgacechanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhām ce bhavam dhammapadām garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadām garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasañkappā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatīñcebhavam dhammapadām garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samapa-brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhīñ ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhantacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa dīṭh' eva dhamme ime ⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tħānā ² āgacechanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā ⁷ alietuvādā akiriyyavādā naṭṭhikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositam amāññimṣu. Tam kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānañ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāliko ⁹ brahmacariyena pancamañ Kuham santuṭṭhi vamso ¹⁰ dhammapadām paribbājakena cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha. ² B. K. garayhām tħānam.

³ B. K. omits hi. ⁴ B. K. pujā.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ea. ⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā. ⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako. ¹⁰ S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpañidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā pañidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatī.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca ³ yā idha

Samānattatā dhammesu ⁴ tattha tattha yathārahā

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āñī⁵ va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakārāna

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pītā vā puttakārāna.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti pañditā

Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāñī ; S. D. āñī ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyañhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādām nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādām naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddam suñanti yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti —bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsamī pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu dañhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā² te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā³ sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam mabiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāñānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamī sammāsambuddho vijjācarayasampanno sngato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanus-sānam Buddha Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodha-gāminī pañipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devū dīghāyukā vanñavanto sukhabhūtā⁴ uccesu vimānesu ciraññhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayamī samvegamī santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayamī samānā nicc' amhā ti amāññimha, addhuvā kira⁵ bho mayamī samānā dhuv' amhāti amāññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayamī samānā sassatā ti amāññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mabiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evamī mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakamī udakā².

² S. Tr., reads pakkhīno.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amāññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo
Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
Ariyañ c'atṭhañgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
nam

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Bhitā santāsam āpādum sīhass' ev' itare migā te
Avītivattā sakkāyam¹ anicca va kira bho mayam
Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappaśādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhata³ ariyo atṭhangiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atṭhangike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhata vā asañkhata vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭūpacchedo⁴ tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sañghā vā gañā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-sañgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasañgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asañkhata vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijānatai
 Agge Buddhe² pasannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānam virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānam puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmīm dānam dadatam aggam puññam pavaḍḍhati
 Aggam āyuñ ca vaññō ca yaso kitti sukham balam
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa attham jānāti: ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti eirakatam pi eirabhlāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kīmkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbam anumodatu me bhavam Gotamo, sace pana me bhavañ Gotamo paṭikkositabbam paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavam Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggam; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho aham brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpem. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpītā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yam vitakkam ākañkhāti vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākañkhāti vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sañkappam ākañkhāti sañkappetum tam³ sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhāti sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnām jhānānam abhīcetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akiechhalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme savām abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho aham brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemīti.

4. Acchariyañ bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva sulhāsitam c' idam⁴ + bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ea mavam catuhi dhammehi samannāgatañ bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpītā yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yam vitakkam ākañkhāti vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākañkhāti vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi. yam sañkappam ākañkhāti sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhāti sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu. bhavam hi Gotamo catunnām jhānānam abhīcetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akiechhalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhami brāhmaṇa āsajja upaniyavācā¹ bhāsitā api ca tyāhami vyākarissāmi, aham hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Aham hi brāhmaṇa yamitakkanī ākañkhāmi vitakketum tam vitakkanī vitakkemi yamitakkanī na-kañkhāmi vitakketum na tamitakkanī vitakkemi, yamitakkappam ākañkhāmi sañkappetum tamitakkappam sañkappemi yamitakkappam nākañkhāmi sañkappetum na tamitakkappam sañkappemi. Aham hi brāhmaṇa cetovasipato vitakkapathesu, aham hi brāhmaṇa catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam . . . akasiralābhī, aham hi brāhmaṇa āsavānām khayā anāsavām cetovimuttīm paññāvimuttīm diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmīti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānam maceupāsā pāmocanām²

Hitam devamanussānam³ nāyam dhammam pakkāsayi
Yam ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasidati bahujano
Maggāmaggassa kusalām katakicceam anāsavām
Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkattham⁶ antarā ca Setabhyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkattham antarā ca Setabhyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸ kho Doṇo brahmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu eakkāni sahassarāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Aechariyam vata bho abbhutaṁ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhuṭṭasā padāni bhavissantiti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanām; B. K. pāsāpō.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānam; S. T. hitanova manusānam. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yam ve; S. Tr. yāñce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatthum.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyam; S. D. setabhyam.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satinū upatthapetvā. Atha kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantañ aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisinnam pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadāmathasamatham anuppattanam¹ dantam guttam santindriyam² nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantañ etad avoca :

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavam bhavissatiti ?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatini anuppādadharmmā, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā . . . anuppādadharmmā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pūḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvadḍham udakam⁴ accuggamma tiṭṭati

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattanam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam ; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acco ; S. Tr. udakā acco ; B. K. udakā pacceuggamma tiṭṭhati.

anupalittam udakena, evam *eva* kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvadḍho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddho tī manū brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. *Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaigamo,*
Yakkhīttañ yena gaccheyyañ manussattañ ca abbaje¹
Te mayhañ āsavā khīnā viddhastā vinalikatā
Pūḍarikam yathā vaggū toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brā-
maṇātī.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samaññāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' *eva* santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?*

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁ-
vara-saṁvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro*
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpam disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikarānam
enañ cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhā-
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dbammā anvāssaveyyam tassa
saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati eakkhundriyam eakkhun-
driye saṁvarañāpajjati, sotena saddam suttvā . . . pe . . .
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dbammañ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti
nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikarānam enañ manindriyam
asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. aṇḍaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyam tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāñāñ ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyañ paṭhamam yāmam cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyañ majjhimañ yāmam dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasāññam manasikaritvā, rattiyañ pacchimam yāmam cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca samvuto
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyam anuyuñjati
Evan viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
Bhāvayañ kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-
tiyā
Appamādarato bhikkhu pāmāde bhayadassīvā +
Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me. ² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁺ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuuccati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamanabrahmanānam puthrapaceekasaccāni, seyyathidam sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; tam jīvaṇū tam sarīraṇ ti vā aññāṇū jīvaṇū aññāṇū sarīraṇ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nūṇāni honti cattāni ¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paññissatthāni.

Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmaeariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahīnā dukkhassa ca pahīnā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhim eatutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṁnāno pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīnū anup-pādadhanno.

Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nūṇāni honti panuṇṇāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹

Iti saccaparāmāso ditthiṭṭhānā samussaya
Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
Esanā paṭinissatthā ditthiṭṭhānā samīhatā
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
Mānabhisamaya buddho patilino ti vuccatī.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo ² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīvaṇī kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamū yaññam vāṇṇetī?

2. Na kho ahañ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vāṇṇemī na panāhañ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vāṇṇemī. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeṭakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātām āpajjanti, evarūpam kho ahañ brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na vāṇṇemī. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeṭakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātām āpajjanti, evarūpam kho abam brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññam vāṇṇemī yadidam niċcadānām anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. + Assamedham pñrisamedham sammāpāsaṇī vācapeyyam ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Samyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyam.

Niraggalañi mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajeñakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tam sammaggatā yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajeñakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggata yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Etam yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . Ekamantañi nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vāññetī?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vāññemi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vāññemi. Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeñakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkara haññanti vividhā pāñā saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa sārambhām yaññam na vāññemi. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa sārambhām yaññam na upasañkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajeñakā haññanti na kukkuṭasūkara haññanti na vividhā pāñā saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam vāññemi yadidam niceadānam anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam upasañkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisankhatañi nirārambhām yaññam kālena kappiyam

¹ S. S. Niraggalañi mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisam upasamyanti ¹ saññatā brahma-carīyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālaṅgatī ³
 Yaññam etam pasam̄santi buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyam ⁴ katvā yathārahā
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahma-carisu
 Suhutam suyiṭṭham suppattam ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yam
 katam
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttēna cetasā
 Avyāpajjhām sukham lokam paññito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañcamam
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīmena Ujjayo Udāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāñadassanapaṭīlla-bhāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampajaññāya samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam klayāya samvattati.

¹ B. K. upasamkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivatacchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vitivattakulaṅgatī; B. K. vitivattākulagatī; S. M. vivattacchaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavyeyya; B. K. haccam̄ katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyiṭṭham sampattam.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho. ⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Dono.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā babulikatā nāṇadassanapatilābhāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku ālokasaññām manasikaroti divasaññām adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṁ bhāveti.

Ayam vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapatilābhāya samvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhātthām gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā . . . pe . . . vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhātthām gacchanti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya samvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānam khayāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhui pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānipassī viharati iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārānam atthagamo, iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idañ ca panam etam sandhāya bhāsitañ Pārāyane Pññakapāñhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni yas'injitatam n'atthi
kuhiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikk-
have pañho paṭipuechā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamīsa-vacanam ekamī vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyam paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovid
Anattham parivajjeti attham gāñhāti pañdito
Atthābhisamayā dhiro pañdito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmīni. Katame cattāro?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmīn ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmīni. Katame cattāro?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Añguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6. ³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā sauto samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhassakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṇsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhassakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijāṇi va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṇsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anyāyam² iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. 3 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Auāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanāṇi obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatūm vā datt̄hum vā pāpuṇitum vā ti ?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmī. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosim Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dālhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyan̄ tālacchātīm² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpan̄ icchāgatam uppajji—ahañ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr'³ eva asitapitakāyitasāyitā aññatr'⁴ uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā⁵ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vedāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmī, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhiassa antakiriyam vadāmī. Api cāham āvuso imasmim yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁶ saññimhi⁵ samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminim patipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyam . . . datthayyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālacchādim. ³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalevare. ⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na patta¹bo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitāvī nātvā nāsimsati lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi :—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññu kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasañkami, upasañka-
 mitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 ṭhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca :—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so² bhante gamanena lokassa antam nātum vā
 datthum vā pāpuñitum vāti ?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam daṭṭhayam pattayyanti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad avoca :—Acchariyam bhante abblutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-
 yan ti vadāmī.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosim bhojaputto iddhimā velāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dālhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyan tālacechātim atipāteyya,³ evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarū-
 pam icehāgatam uppajji—āham gamanena lokass' antam pāpuñissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapita-

¹ S. T. na.

² Not in S. Tr.

³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāvitasāyitā aññatr' eva uceārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasatām gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmī. Api cāham āvuso imasmiñ¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na patabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo

Lokassa antam samitāvī nātavā nāsimṣati lokam imam parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idam paṭhamam suvidūravidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūravidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idam tatiyam suvidūravidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūravidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmiñ yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāram samuddassa
tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūrataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyā tath'
eva hoti
Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto¹ upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū²
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatṭhānasālā
ten' upasaiikami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upatṭhānasālāyam
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampa-
hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Visākham Pañcāliputtam
etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvañ Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānam jānanti missam bālehi pañḍitam
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentam amatañ padam
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam paggañhe isinam dhajam
Subāsitadhajā isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcāliputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditṭhivipallāsā.

3. Anicce niceasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino
Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino
Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā
Sattā gacchanti saññāsāram jātimaraṇaṇagāmino
Yadā ca buddhā lokasmim uppajjanti pabhaṇkarā
Te imam dhammam pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminam
Tesam sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittam paccalatthu² te
Aniccam aniccate dakkhun³ dukkham addakkhu
dukkhato 3

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasam
Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaceagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccaladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccam aniccate dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-maddakkhi ; S. T. an^o an^o dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato ; S. M. . . . adakkhum dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhām bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesō¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesō² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhaye candimasuriyānam upakkilesō . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānam upakkilesō yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyāna na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānam . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaīn eva kho bliikkhaye cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā surāṇi pivanti merayāṇi pivanti surāmerayapānā apatīviratā. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesō yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methunānam dhammānam paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apatīviratā. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesō . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā jātarūparajataṁ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apatīviratā. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesō . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apatīviratā. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrahmaṇānam upakkilesō yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānam upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesam. ² S. S. upakkilesū. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapatiṭṭikitṭhā ¹ eke samaṇabrahmaṇā ²
 Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
 Surām pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam
 Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū ³
 Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrahmaṇā
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādicca bandhunā
 Yehi upakiliṭṭhā ⁴ eke samaṇabrahmaṇā
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā ⁵
 Andhakārena onaddhā tanhādāsā sanettikā
 Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasimū ghorāṇū ādiyanti punabbhavan ti
 Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaññā dve kodhā ⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
 Sudūra ⁷ Visākho vipallāso ⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
 Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthiniidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassābhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhūñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassābhāro sovaggiko sukhavipākō saggasamvattanikō itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhūñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparitūṭṭhā ; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā ; S. Tr. -parikkhīṭṭhā ; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā ; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasū ; S. S. aviddasum. ⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā. ⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho ; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā. ⁹ Sumāñgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhūñjamāno
sukhāya sañvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhūñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhai-
pāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave eattāro puññābhīsandā kusalā-
bhīsandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhai-pākā saggasam-
vattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sañ-
vattati.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhīsandehi
kusalābhīsandehi samaunāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhīsandō kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhai-
pāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya sañvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkhām gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettakām udakālīhakānīti
vā ettakāni udakālīhakasatānīti vā udakālīhakasahassānīti vā
ettakāni udakālīhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkhām
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catulī puññā-
bhīsandehi kusalābhīsandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum—ettako
puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhai-pāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya sañvattatī—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t' eva saṅkhām gacchati.

4. Mahodadhiṃ aparimitām mahāsaram
Bahubheravām ratanagāpanamālayām ³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasāṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. t'eva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayām; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayām; B. K. varānamālayām; S. M. ratanamālayām.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evam naram annadapānavathadām ¹
 Seyyānisajjattharāṇassa ² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti pañditam
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavāti. Ayam bhikkhave pañthamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupatiṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññākkhettam lokassāti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇdehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S. D. annadapānada^o.

² S. Tr. seyyam ni[sa]jjattharāṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-sajjattharāṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam nis^o ; B. K. Seyyānipaccatṭharāṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi. Ayañ bhikkhave eututtho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya samvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatiññitā
 Silañ ca yassa kalyānam ariyakantam pasamisitam
 Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam¹
 Adaliddo ti āhū amogham tassa jīvitam
 Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādanī dhammadassanam
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram buddhāna sāsanam ti.²

53.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuram³ antarā ca Verañjim⁴ addhānamaggapatiñpanno hoti, sambalulā ca kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim antarā ca Madhuram addhānamaggapatiñpannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁵ aññatārasmiñ rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Addasamīsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatārasmiñ rukhamūle nisinnam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamimīsu, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimīsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo sañvāsā. Katame cattāro ? Chavo chavāya saddhim samvatasati, chavo deviya saddhim samvatasati, devo chavāya saddhim samvatasati, devo deviyā saddhim samvatasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvatasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanam ; S. S. dassitam, or dassinam.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārīnī musāvādīnī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evanū kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ samvāsati.

4. Kathaū ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ samvāsati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evanū kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ samvāsati.

5. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ samvāsati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evanū kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ samvāsati.

6. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ samvāsati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evanū kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ samvāsati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññū vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvāsati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvāsati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ⁴ npajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
 Idha dhammanā carityāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiñ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave samvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhiñ samvāsati, chavo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsati, devo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsati, devo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuññāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpānnacitto micchādiññhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maecheramalapariyutthilena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmamānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādīnī pisuññāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīnī abhijjhālūnī vyāpānnacittā micchādiññhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maecheramalapariyutthilena cetasā agāram

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadārī.

³ B. K. omits ssa. ⁴ B. K. phāsukam: S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim̄ samvāsatī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim̄ samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipāti adinnādāyī . . . samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā khvassa pāñatipātā pañiviratā adinnādānā pañiviratā kāmesu micchācārā pañiviratā musāvādā pañiviratā pisuñāya vācāya pañiviratā pharusāya vācāyā pañiviratā samphappupalāpā pañiviratā na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpannacittā sammādiññikā sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāram̄ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim̄ samvāsatī.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim̄ samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā pañivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāñadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāram̄ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñatapātinī . . . micchādiññikā dussilā pāñpadhammā maccheramalapariyūtthitena cetasā agāram̄ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim̄ samvāsatī.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim̄ samvāsatī?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā pañivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāñadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāram̄ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātā pañiviratā . . . sammādiññikā sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāram̄ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evam̄ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim̄ samvāsatī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S. S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvatasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvatasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyavādā
 Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
 Idha dhamnam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiñ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūmūmāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetva pattaçīvaraṇā adāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaiikami, upasaiukamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatām yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiukamīsu, upasaiukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatām daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātarām gahapatām manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditthi'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatām Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatām manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditthi' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukamī ; S. M. phasattham ; S. D. vāsattham ; S. T. phāsattham. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākañkheyyuṇi ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te ditṭh' eva ² dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantī.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasminu modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākañkheyyuṇi ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantī.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasminu modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koļyesu viharati Sajjanelam ⁴ nāma Koļiyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koļiyadhitāya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasāikami, upasāikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va. ² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattham and phāsattham.

⁴ Pajjauikam.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam paññena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttavim onītapattapānim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsam Koṇiyadhitaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyūm deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgīnī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgīnī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgīnī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhataṁ bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paññitam² rasasā upetam

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caranopapannesu³ mahagatesu

Puññena puññam saṁsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vaṇṇitā

Etādisam yaññam anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maceheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ S. D. yāvādi; S. T. yāvadeti; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supaññitam. ³ B. K. caranupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam; S. T. lokavilmañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūm deti, vāṇṇam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vāṇṇam̄ datvā vāṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā. Bhojanam̄ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattari thānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojinam̄
kālena sakkacca ¹ dadāti bhojanam̄
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati ²
āyuñ ca vāṇṇañ ca ³ sukkañ balañ ca,
So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vāṇṇadado ⁵ naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanam̄ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyūm deti, vāṇṇam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassā vā, vāṇṇam̄ datvā . . . sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā.

Bhojanam̄ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojinam̄
kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam̄
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati
āyuñ ca vāṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vāṇṇa ⁵ dado naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

¹ B. K. sakkaceam̄. ² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vāṇṇam̄. ⁴ B. K. vāṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham̄ vāṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭīlābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako blikkhusaṅgham paccupatṭhitō hoti, cīvarena blikkhusaṅgham paccupatṭhitō hoti, piṇḍapātēna . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupatṭhitō hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭīlābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcīpaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
Samaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesañ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaikkhati
Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam² kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisañdanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisañdā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcīnāti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatīṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppaj-jantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam pañhamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasan laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehī ciram jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemiti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasan laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehī ciram jīvitvā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiñ saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmīm.

3. Imesam̄ kho gahapati catunnam̄ dhammānam̄ itthānam̄ kantānam̄ manāpānam̄ dullabhānam̄ lokasmīm cattāro dhammā pañilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācarañasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāññātipātā pañvirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaññāñā pañvirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāñi vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akićcam karoti kićcam aparādheti akićcam karonto kićcam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaceakukkuceābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikiechābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akićcam karoti kićcam aparādheti akićcam karonto kićcam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so ¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham eittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo eittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṁ eittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaceakukkuceam . . . pajahati, vicikiechā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho eittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho eittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaceakukkuceam . . . pahīno hoti, vicikiechā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṁ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño ² āpāthadaso paññāsampaṇno. Ayaṁ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṁ kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasminu imē cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya sañ्यattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhligatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri ?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhligatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mittāmacece sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapañño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti ¹ āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti ² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samañabrahmāna madappamādā pativiratā khantisoracce nivitthā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samañabrahmānesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasāṇvattanikam. Idam assa catuttham thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatratā imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitinṇā ³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkata
Upatthitā sīlavanto ⁴ saññatā brahmacearayo ⁵
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya paññito ghamānā ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti. ² B. K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. sīlavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram mocco ariyadhamme thito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiikami . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham, bhoga-sukham, anana²sukham, anavajjasukham.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhāni adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuceati gahapati atthisukham.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhāni adhigacchati somanassam. Idam assa vuceati gahapati bhogasukham.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anana²-sukham? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appam vā bahum vā, so—na kassa kincī dhāremi ⁴ appam vā bahum vā ti—adhigacchati sukhāni adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuceati gahapati anana²sukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena sa-mannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva. ² B. K. ananya; S. S. anana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kincī demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchatī sukhām adhigacchatī somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajja-sukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādā-yāti.

2. *Anaṇasukham* katvāna ¹ atho *atthisukham* sare
Bhūñjam bhoga sukhām macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
 Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam nagghati sośasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paññito
 Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
 Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paññitā
 Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. *anāṇasukham* ñatvāna; S. S. *anāṇasukham* katvā. ² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Añguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

— 64 —

1.4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.¹

2.5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṁ musāvādo ca vuccati

Paradāra²-gamanañ cāpi³ nappasamsanti pañditāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāminīsu ye ca ghosena anvagū Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tam̄ janam̄⁴
 Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
 Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
 Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
 Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evaṁ before vinīv.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhamā¹sattā baddhā vadḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. ᳚ Ekam samayañ Bhagava Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-tam nisidimusu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkham aluirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam, Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kañhāgotamakam ahirājakulam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettam cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālam kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyāputtehi me mettam Kañhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam mettam dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam mettam bahuppadehi me
 Mā mām apādako himsi mā mām himsi dipādako
 Mā mām catuppado himsi mā mām himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāñā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sirim̄sapāni ahiviechikā satapadī mūṇanābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham̄ namo Bhagavato namo sattannam̄ sammāsambuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam̄ ārabbha bkikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalam̄ deti parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave velu attavadhāya phalam̄ deti parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalam̄ deti parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṇ gauṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṇ gauṇhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

2. Phalam̄ ve kadalim̄ hanti phalam̄ velum̄ phalam̄ naḷam̄ Sakkāro kāpurisam̄ hanti gabbho assatarīm̄ yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. mūṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta 11. 2. 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvaraappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-
dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvaraappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakanām akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvaraappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakanām akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappa-
dhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ea pahānañ ea bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā
Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī khayañ dukkhassa pāpuñāti.

70.

1. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamañ candasuriyā

parivattanti, visamam candasuriyesu parivattantesu visamam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamam rattindivā parivattanti, visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamam utusamīvaccharā parivattanti, visamam utusamīvaccharesu parivattantesu visamam vātā vāyanti visamam apañjasā, visamam vātesu vāyantesu visamēsu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāram anupavecchante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhūñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaññā ca dubbalā ca bavhāññādhā ca.

2. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhāmmikā honti rājaputtāpi tasminī samaye dhāmmikā honti, rājaputtēsu dhāmmikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasminī samaye dhāmmikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhāmmikesu negamajānapadāpi tasminī samaye dhāmmikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhāmmikesu samam candasuriyā parivattanti, samam candasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti, samam rattindivesu parivattentesu samam māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam utusamīvaccharā parivattanti, samam utusamīvaccharesu parivattantesu samam vātā vāyanti samam pañjasā, samam vātesu vāyantesu samēsu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve sammādhāram anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhūñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vāññavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnam ce taramānānam jimhañ gacchati puigavo²
 Sabbā tā jimhañ gacchanti nette jinhagate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So ce adhammam carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rāṭṭham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manusse su yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rāṭṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³
 Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammaṇi anaṇako⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañcamam
 Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakataṁ paṭipadām paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṁ paṭipadām paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakataṁ paṭipadām paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbaratṭham. ² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti; S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anaṇuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇanānato; S. Tr. aṇaṇaṇato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahiṇā.

bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni e'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ paripūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṁ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṁ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṁ bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṁ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṁ bhavan ti.

¹ B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā pariḍūram vitthārena attano avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vanṇam tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissasam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamañuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissasam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Silaṅgam, samādhaṅgam, paññaṅgam, vimuttaṅgam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Rūpaṅgam, vedanaṅgam, saññaṅgam, bhavaṅgam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānam parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabbikkhussa pi kaikkhā vā vimati va Buddhe va Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipuechitun ti. Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabbikkhussa pi kaikkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā puechāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti. Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabbikkhussa pi kaikkhā . . . paṭipuechitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puecheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti. ⁴ Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi. ⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāñam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesuṁ Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato saubodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānām bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānicī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-gāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādām ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiñā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-tam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhanṭe hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacechatī so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇām vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyām deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacechatī so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇām vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyām deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacechatī so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇām vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyām deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacechatī so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayām kho Sāriputta hetu ayañ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayañ pana Sāriputta hetu ayañ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayañ kho Sāriputta hetu ayañ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayañ pana Sāriputta hetu ayañ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchatī?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. *reals* na *before* deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam̄ payojeti na kammojam̄ gacchatīti

Apāññaka-vaggo¹

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukañ c'eva² honti aggāni
Kusināra acintitam̄³ dakkhiṇāya vanijjā kammojena ca
vaggo ti⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitam̄.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne pasādām upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne appasādām upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaniye thāne appasādām upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye thāne pasādām upadāmseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na labhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ evam sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbañño duddassiko okotimako bavhābādho kāñño vā kuni vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na labhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakarane pahūtadhanda-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyā-vasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam̄ carati . . . manasā duccaritam̄ carati, so kāyena duccaritam̄ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam̄ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayañ uppajjati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa so kāyena sūcaritam̄ carati . . . manasā sūcaritam̄ carati, so kāyena sūcaritam̄ caritvā . . . manasā sūcaritam̄ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatoñato, onatunñato, unñatoñato, unñatunñato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo sama-ṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti pañipado anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabhuisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti pañcipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapuññariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā ² viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuññariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piñḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yeli kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhiñ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpan yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuñṭhānāni vā semhasamuñṭhānāni vā vātasamuñṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa ³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālabhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhīsittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tān' assa.

tim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti.

6. Yām hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti. Aham bhikkhave yācito va bahulam cīvaram bahulam pari-bhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piñḍapātam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhi saddhim viharāmīte mama manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpen' . . . manāpen' eva bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utuparināmājāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapipākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham asmi, catunnam kho panasmi jhānānam abhicetasikānānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yām hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Saman̄amacalo, saman̄apuṇḍarīko, saman̄apadumo, saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄amacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saññojanānam parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmi.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambliāgīyānam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samanāmacalo, samanāpūṇḍariko, samanāpadumo, saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammā-vimutti hoti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhūmālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulam̄ cīvāram̄ pari-bhuñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yam̄ hitam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna okasmin̄ ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo samvijjamano lokasmim̄. Katame cattaro ?

Saman̄amacalo . . . pe . . . saman̄asukhumālo.

2. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄amacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄amacalo hoti.

3. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpam̄ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam̄ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpam̄ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ paribhūñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yañ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Pāññatipātā ca musāvaññakodha-tamoñatā
Anno saññojanañ c'eva dīññhi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāññadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāññatipātā pisuñavācā avaññakodhagaru
Tamoñato putto balam̄ dīññhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī ajjhattam

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam̄ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādbammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam̄ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattam̄ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam̄ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam̄ yeva kusalānam̄ dharmānam̄ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam̄.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam̄ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvānīñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam̄ yeva kusalānam̄ dharmānam̄ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam̄, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam̄ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim̄ āsavānam̄ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathā saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathā saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādīṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam, kathā cittam sannisādetabbam, kathā cittam ekodikattabbam, kathā cittam samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādīṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodikattabbam, evam cittam samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathā nu kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, kathā saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādīṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam sañthapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evam saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim̄ āsavānam̄ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātām̄ ubhato padittam̄² majjhe gūthagatañ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham̄³ pharati na araññe, tathūpamāliam̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi yvāyam̄ puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayañ imesam̄ dvinnam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayañ imesam̄ tiñnam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayañ imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khirām̄, khūramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītām̄, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sapimāñdo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayañ imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam̄. ³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippaṇisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahāṇsako sabrahmacārīnañ. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānañ dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānañ dhammānañ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahāṇsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuḍhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuḍhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānam lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave eattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ea. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ea avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsita hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ea. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ea avanñam . . . pe . . . vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ea. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmī . . . saranam-gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niññhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantā; S. S. abhikkanta.

² S. D. B. K. samādhīca.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjītā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.
2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo sanvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ pariya-puṇāti suttam̄ geyyam̄ veyyākaranam̄ gātham̄ udānam̄ itivuttakam̄ jātakam̄ abbhutadhammam̄ vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalām̄ vadāmi.
4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ na pariya-puṇāti suttam̄ . . . pe . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.
5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ na pariya-puṇāti suttam̄ . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtan nappajānāti . . . ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.
6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ pariya-puṇāti suttam̄ . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalām̄ vadūni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanū nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihiṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihiṭo tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahaḍūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahaḍo uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahaḍa" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saighātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayañ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmañ pakkavaññī, pakkañ āmavaññī, āmañ āmavaññī, pakkañ pakkavaññī. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaññī, pakko āmavaññī, āmo āmavaññī, pakko pakkavaññī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaññī ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? ¹

Gādham khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham khattā, n' eva gādham khattā no vasitā, gādham khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhām imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāhām imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhām imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhām imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacāṇḍo¹ no paragavacāṇḍo, paragavacāṇḍo no sakagavacāṇḍo, sakagavacāṇḍo ca paragavacāṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacāṇḍo no paragavacāṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin̄. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacāṇḍo no paragavacāṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacāṇḍo no paragavacāṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāṇḍo hoti no paragavacāṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ubbejetā no paraparisam̄. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāṇḍo hoti no paragavacāṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacāṇḍo no paragavacāṇḍo, tathūpamāhañ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalañ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacāṇḍo hoti no sakagavacāṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paraparisam̄ ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisañ. Evam̄ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacāṇḍo ca hoti paragavacāṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisam̄ ca. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacāṇḍo hoti na paragavacāṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisañ ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam̄. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacāṇḍo hoti no paragavacāṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacāṇḍo hoti no paragavacāṇḍo, tathūpamāhañ imam̄ puggalañ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin̄ ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacāṇḍo; Puggala sakagavacāṇḍo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggū phegguparivāro, pheggū sāraparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Pheggū phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sāraparivāro.

3. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggū phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti sāraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāñadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā papādhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāñadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sāraparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgatāviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pañthamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ udakararahadā dve honti¹
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā āsīvisena te dasāti²

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² From B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiikami, upasaiikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kesī assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesī saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvañ Kesī assadammam vinesiti ?²

Aham³ kho bhante assadammam sañhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sañhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesī assadammo sañhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sañhiapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam³ karositi ?

Sace me bhante assadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam³ bhante. Tam³ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avanñho ahositi. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, katham pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammañ vinetiti ?

3. Aham³ kho Kesī purisadammam sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vinemī.

Tatr' idam Kesī sañhasmīñ iti kāyasucaritam iti kāya-sucaritassa vipāko iti vacīsucaritam iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idam Kesī pharusmīñ iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāya-duccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam Kesī sañhapharusmīñ iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvañ kho si Kesī paññāto.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagavā karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . sañhapharuseua vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam alia—hanāmi nam Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na ¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so ² purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . sañhapharuseua vinayam na upeti na tam Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti.

So hi nūna yo ³ bhante sugatahato ⁴ hoti yam na ⁵ Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam man bhante Bhagavā dbāretu aijatagge pāṇupetam saranāngatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraceena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āhumeeyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraceena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammeli samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ea man Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāram puññak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan ¹ nu kho mām ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim ² assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mām ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho ³ samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mām ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho mām aja assadammasārathi kārapām kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṁvijjamāno lokasmīm.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmīm.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo sunāti amukasmiṁ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati, saṁviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṁvijjamāno lokasmīm.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho³ sunāti amukasmiṁ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati, saṁviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṁvijjamāno lokasmīm.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmiṁ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā api ca khvassa nātī vā sālohitō vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegam āpajjati, saṁ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam. ² S. Tr. ca nam.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam̄ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo māṁsvedhaviddho sam-vijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājānīyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suññāti amukasmiñ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam̄ passati itthim̄ vā purisam̄ vā dukkhitam̄ vā kālakatanam̄ vā na pi 'ssa ñātī vā sālohitō vā dukkhitō vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam̄ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, samvijgo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo atṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājānīyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

Ime kho bhikkhaye cattāro bhaddā purisājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājārabo hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhām̄ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ hatthidammasā-rathi kāranam̄ kāreti yadi vā katapubbañ yadi vā akata-pubbañ tam atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannā-haritvā ohitasoto suññāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim̄ pi hanti hatthārūham̄ pi hanti assam̄ pi hanti assārūham̄ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ea bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam asippahārānam usuppahārānam² pharuppahārānam bheripāṇavasaṅkhatiṇavanimnādasaddānam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ea bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ hatthidammasārathi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam̄ yadi vā agatapubbam̄, khippam̄ yeva gantā hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t̄ eva saṅkhām̄ gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam̄ lokassa. Katamehi catuhī ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ea khantā ea gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Taṭhāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammanam̄ sunāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānnañ kāmavitakkam̄ nādhi-vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti, uppānnañ vyāpādavitakkam̄ . . . pe . . . uppānnañ vihimsāvitakkam̄³ uppānnnppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nālhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa dighacebhāya pipāsāya dāmūsamakasavātātapasirim̄sapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usuppō and reads tharuppahārānam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam̄.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidam sabbasaikhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam³ thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayen' eva na kattabbam maññati, yam 'p' idam thānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, yam p' idam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya sanivattati iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati imasmim bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti pañisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum atha

¹ B. K. tibbānam.

² B. K. yā yam.

³ B. K. yad idam.

carah' idam ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ ̄thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ ̄thānam̄ akāyiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ ̄thānam̄ amanāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ ̄thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ ̄thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave ̄thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paññisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ ̄thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ ̄thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ ̄thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ ̄thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ ̄thānam̄ akayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ ̄thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati idam̄ bhikkhave ̄thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ ̄thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ ̄thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati, idam bhikkhave ̄thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ̄thānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ̄thānehi appamādo karanīyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha vacisucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchāditthim̄ bhikkhave pajahatha sammāditthim̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahinām hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahinām hoti manosucaritam bhāvitam, micchādiṭṭhi pahinā hoti samādiṭṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa marañassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave iñhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohāṇīyesu dhammesu cittam tuyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madāṇīyesu dhammesu cittam majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vītadosattā, mohāṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na tuyhīti vītamohattā, madāṇīyesu dhammesu cittam na majjīti vītamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam thānam. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesiti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam saṃvejanīyam thānam.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa
dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi²vaggo dutiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Kesi javo patodo ca nāgaṭhānena pañcamam
Apamādo ca ārakkho, vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri ?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, dāṇḍabhayam,
duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam ?

Idhabhikkhave ekaço iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ e' eva kho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam carey-
yam, manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā sīlato na uñ avadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhīto
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam ?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam ; S. D. kiñci kammam ; S. M. kiñ ca tam mām ; S. T. kiñ ca tam mām ; S. Tr. kiñca tam dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam pare
sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānu-
vāda bhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dāñdabhayam?

Idha ¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim
rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā ² kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadañdehi pi tālente hattham
pi chindante pādam pi elindante batthapādam pi chindante
kaññam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaññanāsam pi
chindante bilaiigathālikam pi karonte sañkhamundikam pi
karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotiñālikam pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte
cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eñeyyakam pi karonte balisamā-
sikam pi karonte kahāpañakam pi karonte khārāpatac-
chikam ³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-
lapīthakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante ⁴ sunakhe-
hi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam
chidante. Tass' evam hoti—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam
kammānam hetu coram āgucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā
kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . .
asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpam
pāpakamman kareyyam mam pi rājāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyun kasāhi pi tāley-
yam . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so
dāñdabhayassa bhito na paresam pābhatham ⁵ palumpanto ⁶
carati. ⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dāñdabhayam.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati coram, &c.; S. D. -kā-
raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpāticchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresam vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
dham attānam pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati—kāyaduccari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c'eva kho kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹ kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manusucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorobhantassa pāñikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam³ susukābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorobhantassa pāñikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacee kulaputte + imasmim dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁵ cattāri bhayāni pāñikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacee kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiñño 'mhi jātiya jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiñño dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacāri⁷ ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te patikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67, 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacee kulaputto ; B. K. ekaceassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārīmo.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te sañghātipattacīvaraṇam dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsītabbam maññantīti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etaṇi adhivacanam. Idam vuucati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrabmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyam te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyam te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāvitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khādāma yam na icchāma na tam khādāma yam icchāma tam bhuñjāma yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yam icchāma tam sāyāma yam na icchāma na tam sāyāma yam icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yam na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paññatām khādāniyam vā bhojaniyam vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇam maññe karontīti, so sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayān ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass² etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvatṭabhyam? ³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otīṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piñḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena⁴ + anupatṭhitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi. So tathā passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāryamānam.⁵ Tass' evam hoti: mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhusā samānā pañceahī kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituñ puññāni ca kātuñ, yan nūnāhanū sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyamū puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvatṭabhyassā bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvatṭabhyān ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave āvatṭabhyam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayañ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otīṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piñḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotam.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhyam.

⁴ arakkhō cittō omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānam.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṁvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutanam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutanam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasminī dhammavinaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite³ pātikānkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tam nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyupamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyupamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pitti⁴ visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyupamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhamsena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. Jetti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidam cutiyā upapattiyyā cāti ; S. D. pō yadidam satiyā uppattiyyā sati ; S. T. pō tayidam satiyā uppattiyyā sati ; S. Tr. pō yadidam gatiyā upō so.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave devānam dve kappā āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti. Yan tam arīyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Subhakīlhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakīlhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dñkkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekhako ca. . . . sato ca; S. Tr. upekhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhiimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . pari-nibbāyati. Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyāsāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatañ saññāgatam saṅkhāragatañ viññānagatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhatō rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sudhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇī puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ea param bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sudhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇī puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsalahagatena cetasā

¹ See Añguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekām disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparilīmo kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṁ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparilīmo kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjāti. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracechānayonim pi gacchati pittvisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam ayuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhavet parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṁ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asanvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam⁴ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānubbāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññānam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kuechim; B. K.-kuechimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca parami bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam Ye pi taṭtha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam̄ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantiti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammanā bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammanā bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammanā bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisā rājānampi cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyaparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuñhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuñhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuñhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuñhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuñhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuñhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam¹ ¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca dve ca nānā dve ca honti

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā parā dve ti ²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccaṭṭa puggalassa orambhāgīyāni sañyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni sañyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapatiṭilābhikāni sañyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddham̄sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa klo bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evañ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipacitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18. ⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlā-dhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni ¹ senāsanāni patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vilim̄sāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikatthakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avilim̄sāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appañ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appañ ca bhāsati sahitañ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati salitañ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Ātthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yañ catuhi pañsambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo eatuttho.

[Tass' uddānam]

Samyojanam pañibbhāno ugghañitaññū thānam
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi nikatītha dhammavādī cāti ¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam yadidam paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam yadidam paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam catunnam yadidam paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam catunnam yadidam paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgaram paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpentī.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciducecaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciducecaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, sañhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
 Silasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā : obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
 dve caritā ca sīlāgā³ honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsam ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā. ³ Read sārā ? ⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ? Paṭisaṅkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati ² tam na ³ sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto ⁴ titthati tam na ³ sukaram . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati tam no sukaram . . . pe . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭo ⁺ titthati tam na sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalam. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits tam na. ⁴ S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam patijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatim pi . . . tiṁsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ patijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmiṁ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam patijānanti aññatra khīpāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilāna paccayabhesa jjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham pañidahati anavaññapatilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapatilābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saikhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saikhāya nisīdati saikhāya dhammam bhāsati saikhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itarītara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham pañidahissāmā anavaññapatilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na uṭṭhahissāmā na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍāmsamakasavatātapasirimāpasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam khārānam kaṭukānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi. ² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gam-bhiresu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhiresu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarām purisam āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī abādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālhō sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Eka-
mantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālha-
gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca
vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhu-
nipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaiñkamatu anukam-
pam upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuñhi-
bhavena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattaçīvaram
ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaiñkamī. Addasā
kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgac-
chantam disvā sā sisam̄ pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaiñkamī,
upasaiñkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā
Ānando tam̄ bhikkhuniñ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo āhāram̄ nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo, tañhāsambhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo tañ-
ham̄ nissāya tañhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam̄ bha-
gini kāyo mānañi nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasam-
bhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo methuno² ea setughāto vutto
Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo āhāram̄ nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc' etam̄
paticca vuttam̄. Idha bhagini bhikkhu pañisankhā yoniso
āhāram̄ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maññanāya na
vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya
vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purānañ ca
vedanam̄ paññhañkhāmi navañ ca vedanam̄ na uppādēssāmī³
yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So
aparena samayena āhāram̄ nissāya āhāram̄ pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo āhāram̄ nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam̄ vuttam̄ idam̄ etam̄ paticca
vuttam̄.

5. Tañhāsambhūto ayam̄ bhagini kāyo tañham̄ nissāya
tañhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc' etam̄

¹ SS. vandatiti.

² SS. methuno.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: kudassu nāma abham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vūṭhahitvā ekamīsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

Accayo mām bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāsim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayam accayato paṭigāṇhātu āyatim sam-varāyāti.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigāṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaraṁ apajjatiti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evam.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. Ayam bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇūṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno singatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitam suttantam pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.²

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbaeā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā ap-padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīm. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisarāṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The “Uddāna” does not include sections 3–10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhlānāya samvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhlānāya samvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhlānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhlānāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakhiṇaggālino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhlānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā ḍagatāgamā dhammadhīra vinayadharā mātikādharā te sakakkacā suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhlānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhlurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhlānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhnāya sampvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī, paññā satisañkhātam² pañcamam³
Kappo rogo parihāni bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti ¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhīññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam dosajam duk-
kham domanassam patisamvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam
paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
samādhindriyam paññindriyam — so imesam pañcannam
indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
... paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisañkhānam. ³ B. K. ānantariyam.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpūnāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpūnāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpūnāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba sañkārēsu ariccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatīhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasāññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayanī vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhami upekhāsatipārisuddhīm catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalam . . . pe . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā patipadā khippābhīññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā pañipadā, khamā pañipadā, damā pañipadā, samā pañipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā pañipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam pañirosati bhañḍantam pañibhañḍati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā pañipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā pañipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati rosantam na pañirosati bhañḍantam na pañibhañḍati. Ayam bhikkhave khamā pañipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpam disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyeyum, tassa saṁvarāya pañipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyeyum, tassa saṁvarāya pañ-

¹ See Añguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirūpasapu-samphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kātukānam asatānam amanāpānam pānaharānam anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa unhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.
2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.
3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānenā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāñiyam vītisārētvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsanām kho āvuso catassannam¹ paṭipadānam katanam te paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam; SS. catassannam.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā eatasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsam̄ kho āvuso eatassannam̄ paṭipadānam̄ yāyam̄ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhīññā, imam̄ me paṭipadānam̄ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam̄ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso eatasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsam̄ kho āvuso eatassannam̄ paṭipadānam̄ katamā te paṭipadānam̄ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsam̄ kho āvuso eatassannam̄ paṭipadānam̄ yāyam̄ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā, imam̄ me paṭipadānam̄ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmīm̄. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalō diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalō kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bliikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhīratasaññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassī¹ maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccañupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—. . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ditṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā ditṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ditṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamam vipasanam bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vīpassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vīpassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti, tassa vīpassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavīpassanam yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavīpassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammadḍhacevagigahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yan tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] ³vaggo [dutiyo.]³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthataṁ asubham dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto, sasaṅkhāram yuganandhena cāti¹]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacisañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmam vā² bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti³ yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharonti yam paccayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

3. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharonti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

4. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram yam . . . sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave manosañkharam abhisainkharonti yam . . . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam . . . sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vāzā na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, so mano na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettam tam na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisainkaroti.

taṁ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṁ na hoti, adhikaraṇam taṁ na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa taṁ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭīlābhā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭīlābhā ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭīlābhō yasminī attabhāvapaṭīlābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamaṭi no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datthabbā ti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpaga Sāriputta devā tena datthabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idhi' ekacce sattā tambā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekacca puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpagānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacca puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpagānam devānam sahavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosuñi. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapatisambhidā saechikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi patthapemi vivarāñi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaikkhā vā vimati vā so manū paññhena—aham veyyākarañena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatiśambhidā saechikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaikkha vā vimati vā so manū paññhena—aham veyyākarañena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatiśambhidā § 1 . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paññabhānapatiśambhidā saechikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaiūkami, upasaiūkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim̄ sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam̄ etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam̄ kiñciti.

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso :

2. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datthhabbo ti ?

3. Channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanānam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam̄; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam̄ phassāyatanānam̄ gati. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā papañca nirodho papañca vūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasati kāmi āyasmata Mahākotthitena saddhīm̄ sammodi sammodanīyam̄ katham̄ sārāmīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantanī nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmanta m̄ Mahākotthitam̄ etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

5. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanānam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñcīti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanānam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam̄

phassāyatanañam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodhō papañca vūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiñ sammodi . . . Ekamantañ nisimno kho āyasmā Upavāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarañen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarañen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarañen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarañen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāyā² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va³ samāno antakaro abhavissa, carañena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācarañena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācarañena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso aññatra-vijjācarañena carañavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, carañasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācarāno āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam bhikkhunīnam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam upāsakānam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veļukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upasikā Veļukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhnam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Añguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam samap-paññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānam¹ nāttani yam samanupassati, ayan vuucati Rāhula bhikkhu aecchechchi tañham vivattayi samyojanam sammā mānābhisa mayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiñhati na vimuceati, tassa kho etam³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikāñkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākham gañheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gañheyyāpi bajjhneyyāpi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati . . . na vimuceati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikāñkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhn aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

¹ B. K. nevattā nattani yam.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evam.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjhеyya. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāyñirodho pāṭikañkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na alippabhedo³ pāṭikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikañkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā alippabhedo pāṭikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṁ manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambāli.

³ B. K., S. Tr. alippabhedo.

jāpabhedāñ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittāñ pakkhādati paśidati santiñthati vimuccati, tassa kho etampi bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikāñkho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokaśmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmātā Sāriputtena saddhiñ sañmodi . . . Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantī?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ nappajānanti. Ayañ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayañ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantī.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantī?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtañ pajānanti. Ayañ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayañ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantī.

180.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi tam

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu-sāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitan ti iti h' etam bhikkhave chāḍdeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkuno suggahitan ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasimī nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca sañghassa duggalītan ti iti h'etañ bhikkhave chaddheyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmiñ nāma āvāse sañgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me sañghassa sammukhā sutam̄ sammukhā paṭiggalītam̄, ayam̄ dhammo ayam̄ vinayo idam̄ satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam̄ n' eva abhinanditabbam̄ na paṭikkositabbam̄, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam̄ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham̄ ettha gantabbam̄—addhā idam̄ tassa Bhagavato vacanam̄ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca sañghassa suggalītan ti. Idam̄ bhikkhave dutiyam̄ mahāpadesam̄ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ vadeyya : amukasmiñ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tesam̄ me therānam̄ sammukhā sutam̄ sammukhā paṭiggalītam̄, ayam̄ dhammo ayam̄ vinayo idam̄ satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam̄ n' eva abhinanditabbam̄ na paṭikkositabbam̄, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam̄ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham̄ ettha gantabbam̄—addhā idam̄ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam̄ . . . tesañ ca therānam̄ duggalītan ti iti h'etam̄ bhikkhave chaddheyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ vadeyya : amukasmiñ nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham̄ ettha gantabbam̄—addhā idam̄ tassa Bhagavato vacanam̄ . . . tesañ ca therānam̄ suggalītan ti. Idam̄ bhikkhave tatiyam̄ mahāpadesam̄ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ vadeyya : amukasmiñ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayaṁ dhammo ayaṁ vinayo idam satthu-sāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinandityā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa duggahitān ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chadḍleyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amu-kasmin nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitān ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya 1 vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Ūpavāna pañcamam
Āyacana Rāhula jambāli nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.]¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rāñño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rāñño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K

² See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam klio bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpañ atītānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā līnam vā paññitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpañ n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhārā . . . pe . . . yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā līnam vā paññitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avijjākhandham padāleti. Evam klio bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnam̄ bhikkhu dhammānam̄ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmim̄. Katamesam̄ catunnam̄ ?

Jarādhammānam̄ mā jīviti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim̄.

2. Vyādhidhammānam̄ mā vyādhīyiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim̄.

3. Maraṇadhammānam̄ mā miyyiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim̄.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakkāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatīnī jātijarāmarapīkāni tesam̄ vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim̄.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave catunnam̄ dhammānam̄ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin̄ ti.

183.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̄ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Aham̄ hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-dīṭṭhī: yo koci dīṭṭham̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me dīṭṭhan̄ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me sutan̄ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me mutam̄ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātām̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me viññātan̄ ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dīṭṭham̄ bhāsitabban̄ ti vadāmī, na panābām̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dīṭṭham̄ na bhāsi-
tabban̄ ti vadāmī. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ bhāsi-
tabban̄ ti vadāmī, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam diṭṭham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpam diṭṭham bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitam . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmīti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiñkami, upasaiñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhibhi: n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassati.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇī.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparijāho avigata-taṇho, tam enām aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati.¹ Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata mām kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṇī² kāmē jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsan⁵ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enām aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata mām kāyo jahissati piyam vāhaṇī kāyam jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhiruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-kibbisō, tam enām aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akataṇ vata me kalyāṇam akataṇ kusalam akataṇ bhīrut-tāṇam, kataṇ pāpam kataṇ luddam kataṇ kibbisam. Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānam akatakusalānam akatabhiruttāṇam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati taṇ gatiṇ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsan⁵ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kañkhī hoti vicikicchī anīṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enām aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: kañkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anīṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsan⁵ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsan⁵ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālinī.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṁ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenā rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam̄ hoti : piyā vata maṇi kāmā jahissanti piyē vāham̄¹ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam̄ kandati na sammohaṇī āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca param̄ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṁ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenā rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam̄ hoti : piyō vata maṇi kāyo jahissati piyām̄ vāham̄¹ kāyām̄ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam̄ kandati na sammohaṇī āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca param̄ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo kata-blīruttāṇo, tam enaṁ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenā rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam̄ hoti : akataṇi vata me pāpāṇi akataṇi luddāṇi akataṇi kibbisāṇi, kataṇi kālyāṇāṇi kataṇi kusalāṇi katam bhīruttāṇāṇi. Yāvatā bho akatapāpāṇāṇi akataluddāṇāṇi akatakibbisāṇāṇi katakalyāṇāṇāṇi katakusalāṇāṇi katabhīruttāṇāṇāṇi gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam̄ kandati na sammohaṇī āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca param̄ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaikhī hoti avecikiechī niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme, tam enaṁ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenā rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam̄ hoti : akaikhī vat' amhi avecikiechī miṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam̄ kandati na sammohaṇī āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham̄.

² S. T., S. Tr. anīṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsam̄ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantam̄ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakam̄ mām̄ bhavam̄ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam̄ saraṇam̄gatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasantī, seyyathīdañ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam̄ aññatitthiyānam̄ paribbājakānam̄ sannisinnānam̄ sannipatitānam̄ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākam̄ sannisinnānam̄ sannipatitānam̄ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam̄ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāñā avijjā ti, iti vadañ brāhmaṇo saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya pāñānam̄ yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipāñno hoti.

4. Puna ca param̄ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :

¹ B. K. Sappiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā anicca dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā anicca dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhāvanam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmin na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanam n' athiti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīmo 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññam yeva patipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṁtam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹ kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatī ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasam gacchatī.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: pañdito mahāpañño pañdito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pañdito mahāpañño hotīti ?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummañgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um-maggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: paññito mahāpañño paññito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā uu kho bhante paññito mahāpañño hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evam kho blikkhu paññito mahāpañño hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiñkami, upasaiñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Aṭṭhānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānam kho etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. umm nīgo; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena: Athānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho [pan'] etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idam bho Gotama samayaṁ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambham vattenti²: bālo ayam rājā Eleyyo yo samane³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjali-kammam sāmīcikamman ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samane Rāmaputte abhippasannā samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti.

Tyassudam⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañdito rājā Eleyyo karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasata-rehi alamatthadasataro ti?

Evam bho pañdito rājā Eleyyo karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasata-rehi alamatthadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samano Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena pañditena pañditaro karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasata-rehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rājā Eleyyo samane Rāmaputte abhippasanno samane ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañditā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatim . . .; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eleyyo samane. ⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudam.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho pañditā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samanō Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakehi pañditehi pañditaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samane Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāraṇi karonti yadidaṇi abhivādanam pacceutthānam añjalikammanā sāmīcikamman ti.

7. Acchariyam bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṇi c' idam bhota Gotamena: Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gaechāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Upako Mañḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Upako Mañḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bhante evam-vādī evam-ditthī: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvaṁ kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho ² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam ³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti klio Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam ³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam ³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam ³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṁ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamśi vāyam loṇakārakadārako ⁴ yāva mukharo ⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam ⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Up^o p^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti. ³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamśi vatāyam loṇakārak^o.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora. ⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ? Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.
3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.
4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānam eutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānam khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtam tuṇhibhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṇ. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpa 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpam parisam alam yojanagananāni pi dassanāya gantum api putam̄senāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. putam̄senāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samaṭikkamma paṭighasaññānam nānattasaññānam amanasi-kārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotīti.

Yodhajīvavaggo¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmañavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam || abhayasamaṇasaceena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro || Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricetānam manasānupekkhitānam dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam cattāro ¹ ānisamṣā pāṭikaiñkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti, suttam geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam ² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamso pāṭikañkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammām deseti. Tassa evam hoti : ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyā acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapāṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaiñkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammām

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamṣā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam.

³ See Sum. p 228.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² nittham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricittānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapāmsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññam samāgaccheyyum, tam enam sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānam bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānam ayam catuttho ānisam̄so pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam . . . suppaṭividdhānam īme cattāro ānisam̄sā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānelhi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattārī? ¹

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no dupperaññena.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no dupperaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam̄, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄ ² . . . dupperaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no dupperaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . dupperaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc' etam̄ paṭiceca vuttam̄?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evam jānāti: dīgharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ sīlesu, dussilo ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: dīgharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaram̄, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā. ⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, sīlavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no dappaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko vo harati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisudhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko vo harati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisudhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paticca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco nātivyananena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe atṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamisā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So nātivyananena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco nātivyananena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So nñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammoham̄ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram̄ atthapadam udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacaram nippumam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam̄ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum̄ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyatattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamulācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram̄ atthapadam udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacanam nippumam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam̄ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum̄ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dappañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam̄ mahanto ayam̄ maccho nāyam̄ maccho paritto ti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim̄ sākacchāyamāno evam̄ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā paññavā. Tam̄ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam̄ āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam̄ udāharati santam̄ panitam̄ atakkāvacaram̄ nipiṇam̄ paññitavedanīyam̄ yañ ca ayam̄ āyasmā dhammam̄ bhāsatī tassa ca pañibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham̄ ācikkhitum̄ desetum̄ paññāpetum̄ paññhapetum̄ vivaritum̄ vibhajitum̄ uttānikatūm̄, paññavā ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yam̄ tam̄ vuttam̄ idam̄ etam̄ pañcicca vuttam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tħānāni imehi catuhi tħānehi veditabbānīti.

193.¹

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam̄. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam̄ etad̄ avoca :

Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante māyāvi samāno Gotamo āvat̄tanīm̄ māyam̄² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvat̄teti.³ Ye te bhante evam̄ āham̄su : māyāvi samāno Gotamo āvat̄tanīm̄ māyam̄ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvat̄teti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam̄ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam̄ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-nupāto⁴ gārayham̄ tħānam̄ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam̄ bhante Bhagavantam̄ ti.

¹ See Añguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam̄. ³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo. ⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā pītakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathatāya ¹ samādapeti yam sa hoti ² dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no etha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadaṭṭhāya.

² B. K. yam pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitak-
kena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya paja-
heyyāthāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya
. . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-
sampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa
ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-
bhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya na samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . .
pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-
sassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya
vati ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho panāyam purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā
vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānenā mā takkāhetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā ditthinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yam tamvuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapeti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambham vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambham vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇamgatañ ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvanī Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, aham satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etam bhante.

Evam-vādīm kho mam Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrahmāna asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyavī samaṇo Gotamo āvatṭanīm māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvatṭetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvatṭanī māyā kālyānī bhante āvatṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvatṭanīyā āvatṭeyyum piyānam pi me assa nātisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvatṭanīyā āvatṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvatṭanīyā āvatṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvatṭanīyā] āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvatṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvatṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvatṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambahulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimśu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyañgāni + tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokapari-devānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaga-māya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, vimuttipārisud-dhipadhāniyaṅgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhi, iti evarupam sīlapārisuddhim apariṇūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolihi ca appaṭi-vānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpam cittapāri-suddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-pajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgam.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti ayan vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-dhi, iti evarūpani diṭṭhipārisuddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapāri-suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-
suddhipadhhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajañyesu dhammesu
cittam̄ virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam̄ vimoceti.
So rajañyesu dhammesu cittam̄ virājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittam̄ vimocetvā sammāvīmuttim̄ phusati.
Āyam̄ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpam̄
vimuttipārisuddhim̄ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññam̄ ca idam̄
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhhānīyaṅgam̄.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhhānīya-
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam̄ visuddhiyā soka-
paridevānam̄ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam̄ attha-
gamāya īṭayassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyātī.

195.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmīn Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Mahāmoggallānam̄
abhibhādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho
Vappam̄ Sakkañ nigaṇṭhasāvakam̄ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam̄
Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passām' aham̄ bhanute tam̄ thānam̄ idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakkammam̄ katam̄ avipakkavipākam̄ tatonidānam̄
purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim̄ kathā vip-
pakkatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayena patisallānā vut-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhim̄ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāham bhante Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakanam etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena samvuto . . . manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti. Evam vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako mam etad avoca : Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-mam katanam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti—ayam kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakanam etad avoca :

Sace kho + me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham na jāneyyāsi, mam eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāham⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Tam kiñ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambha-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā kāyasamārambha paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātapariṭṭhā na honti, so uavañ ca kammam na karoti purāṇam kammam phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam kho no ; S. Tr. Ayam kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāham.

⁸ B. K. vāham.

pbussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam̄ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

5. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapac-
cayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā vacīsamārambā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

6. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Vappa? Ye manośamārambha-
pacayā . . . pe . . . manośamārambā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . abhisamparāyan ti.

No h' etam̄ bhante.

7. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpacayā uppaj-
janti āsavā vighātапariлāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . abhiśamparāyan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

8. Evañ sammāvīmutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno
cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam̄
disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati
sato sampajāno, sotena saddam̄ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena
phoṭṭhabbam̄ phusitvā manasā dhammam̄ viññāya n' eva
sumano hotina dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.
So kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam̄
vedanam̄ vediyamīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄
vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamīti pajānāti,
kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba
vedayitāni + anabhinanditāni⁴ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūṇam̄ paṭiceca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapitakam ādāya, so tam thūṇamūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahityā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opumeyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭiceca chāyā sā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvataā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvīmutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavilārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇiyam⁷ poseyya so udayañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho abham bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsim, svāham udayañ c' eva nādhigacchim uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosim. Esāham bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. khaṇḍākhaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. paṇiyam; S. T. pāṇiyam; S. Tr. paniyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam; S. S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aijatagge pāñupetam saraṇam
gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgarasālāyam̄. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Licchavi
Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīnsu,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ ni-
sīdīnsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhaga-
vantam̄ etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam̄ paññāpenti sīlavisuddhi-
hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim
āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhim̄ kho aham̄ Sālha aññataram̄ sāmañ-
ñaingan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojig-
ucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā vilra-
ranti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha
samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddha-
vacisamācāra aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā
abhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim̄ taritukāmo, tīnham̄
kuthārim̄ ādāya vanam̄ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya
mahatim̄ sālalatthim̄² ujum̄ navam̄³ akukkuccakajātam̄,
tam̄ enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge + chindeyya,
agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam̄ suvisodhitam̄ visodhewya,
sākhāpalāsam̄ suvisodhitam̄ visodhetvā kuthārihi tacchewya,
kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi tacchewya, vāsīhi tacchetvā
lekhāṇiyā likheyya,⁵ lekhāṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagulena⁶
dhopeyya, pāsāṇagulena dhopetvā nadim̄ patāreyya. Tam̄
kim̄ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim̄ tari-
tun ti? No h' etam̄ bhante.

4. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim̄.

³ B. K. ujum̄ navam̄; S. D. ujuvanam̄; S. Tr. ujunaṇam.

⁴ B. K. aggam̄. ⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amuṇ̄ hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pātikaiñkham — sālalatthī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavayasanam āpajjatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmañā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharanāyā. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te nāñadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharanāyā. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te nāñadassānāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tīṇham kuthārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim ujum navam akukkueacakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagulena dhopeyya, pāsāṇagulena dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiñ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pātikaiñkham—nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmañā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapogucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharanāyā. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhāna; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te. nāñpadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kañdacit-takāni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānehi rājāraho hoti rājābhoggo rāñho añgan t'³ eva sañkhām gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhañavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sālha ariyasāvako yañ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccecuppannañ ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikāñ vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yañ dūre³ santike vā sabbam rūpam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci sañkhārā yañ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccecuppannam . . . yañ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammuppaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhañavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādītī hoti, sammādītī Sālha ariyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī pañipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-dam padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Añguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō¹ . . . dassanāya² addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo appam pi vutto samānō³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthum yānam mālam gandham vile-panam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, auissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaññā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ee cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya addhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patithiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchatī sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchatī sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā addhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evanu vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññam jātiñ kodhanā ahosin upāyāsabaliulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. nakopañ ca na dosañ ca na appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. ² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yam nunāham ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajīm patitthīyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaññā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññam jātim adāsim² samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi aḍḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāham¹ bhante aññam jātim anissamānikā ahosiñ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issam bandhīm, sāham bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmin rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāham issarādhipaccam karemi, esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisañjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . Upāsikam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam sarañam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññam jātim dātā ahosiñ.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit".

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme niechāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisañvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭam na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādiyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭīgaṇhāti na kaṭopimukhā paṭīgaṇhāti na elakamantaram na dāṇḍamantaram na musalamanteram na dvinnam bhūñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na sañkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasāṇḍacārini, na maceham na māṃsam, na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākhabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭhabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massulceano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhāṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khītto ukkuṭīko pi hoti ukkuṭi-kappadhbānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpāssayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpāssaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatiyakam.

bañānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpam anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā heti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navamī santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassimū ohāretvā kharajinamī nivāsetvā sappitelenā kāyamī abbhañjītvā migavisāñena piññhimī kañḍūvamāno santhāgāram⁴ pavisati saddhimī mahesiyā brāhmañena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyamī kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yamī ekasmimū thane khīramī hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yamī dutiyasminī thane khīramī hoti tena mahesi yāpeti, yamī tatiyasmimū thane khīramī hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yamī catutthasmimū thane khīramī hoti tena aggimī juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuṇiko.

² Omitted by B. K.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram.

⁶ S. D. juñhati.

⁸ B. B. parikammatthāya.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daññatajjitā bhavatajjitatā assumukhā rūdamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evam̄i kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaūi ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhī' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedī brahmabhlūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam̄ lokam̄ sadevakam̄ samārakam̄ sabrahmakan̄ sassamaṇabrahmam̄ pajam̄ sadevamanus-sam̄ sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam̄ deseti ādikalyānam̄ majjhekalyānam̄ pariyośānakalyānam̄ sāttlam̄ savyañjanam̄, kevalaparipuṇṇam̄ parisuddham brahmacariyam̄ pakāseti. Tam̄ dhammam̄ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasim̄ vā kule paccājato, so tam̄ dhammam̄ sutvā Tathāgate saddham̄ paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidam̄¹ sukarām̄ agārām̄ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam̄ ekantaparisuddham̄ sañkhaliṁhitam̄ brahmacariyam̄ caritum, yan nūnāham̄ kesamassum̄ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya, appam̄ vā nātī-parivatṭam̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā nātīparivatṭam̄ pahāya, kesamassum̄ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajati.

8. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam̄ sikkhāsājivā-samāpanno pāṇātipātam̄ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadañño nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇābhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam̄ pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam̄.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaūkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharatī, abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisuṇam vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇīm vācam bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṁ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaingamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamānāpā tathārūpīm vācam bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīm vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatīm atthasamhitam.

9. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato ¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanādhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanāmahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamamsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeṭakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkutasūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavalavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupatiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyayapahiṇāgamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakāmsakūtamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva ḫeti sapattabhāro va ḫeti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam̄ anavajjasukham̄ paṭisam̄vedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-
vyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam̄ enam cakkhundriyam̄
asam̄vutam̄ viharantam̄ abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā
dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa sam̄varāya paṭipajjati,
rakkhati cakkhundriyam̄, cakkhundriye sam̄varam̄ āpajjati.
Sotena saddam̄ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāñena gandham̄
ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā . . . pe . . .
kāyena phoṭṭhabbam̄ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyāñjanag-
gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam̄ enam manindriyam̄ asam̄vutam̄
viharantam̄, abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyum tassa sam̄varāya paṭipajjati rakkhati
manindriyam̄, manindriye sam̄varam̄ āpajjati. So iminā
ariyena indriyasaṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattam̄ avyāse-
kasukham̄ paṭisam̄vedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti,
ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite
sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampa-
jānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti,
uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhīte nisinne
sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya
santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittam̄ senāsanam̄ bhajati
araññam̄ rukkhamūlam̄ pabbatam̄ kandaram̄ girim̄ guham̄
susānam vanapattham̄ abbhokāsam̄ palālapuñjam̄. So pac-
chābhāttam̄ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallañkam̄ ābhū-
jītvā ujum̄ kāyam̄ pañidhāya parimukham satim̄ upat-
ṭhapetvā. So abhijjhām̄ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena
cetasā viharati abhijjhā cittam̄ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam̄
pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñhabhūtahitānu-
kampī vyāpādapadosā cittam̄ parisodheti, thīnamiddham̄

pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam̄ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam̄ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam̄ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam̄ parisodheti, vicikiecham̄ pahāya tiññavicikiccho viharati, akathaiikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechā cittam̄ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam̄ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye thite ānejjappatte āsavānam̄ khayaññāya cittam̄ abhininnāmeti. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ayam̄ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Tassa evam̄ jānato evam̄ passato kāmāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam̄ iti ñānam̄ hoti, khīpā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄, katam̄ karanīyam̄ nāparam̄ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparanntapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatisamvēdi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tañham̄ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim̄ saritam̄ visatam̄ visattikam̄ ¹ yāya² ayam̄ loko uddhasto³ pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam̄.

² S. S. yāyam̄.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddham̄so.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Atṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti ¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha ² santi hoti, api ³ ittham santi hoti, api ³ evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādaya atṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimṣa tanhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattimṣa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimṣa taṇhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni pacuppānnāni chāttimṣa tāñhāvīcaritāni evam atṭhā-rasa tāñhāvīcaritāni sātām¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave tāñhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhuṭo apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anītthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare anītthena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anītthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare anītthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīttho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare anītthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo anīttho akanto amanāpo tam pare anītthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīttho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satām, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti—yo kho myāyam puggalo anītho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmin samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā saechikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti uechinamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahino hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti . . . anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahino hoti uechinamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappaṭi-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānam attani vā vedanām vedanāya vā attānam, saññam attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam, sañkhāre attato samanupassati sañkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sañkhāre sañkhāresu va attānam, viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam, na vedanam . . . na saññam . . . na sañkhāre . . . na viññāṇam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññāṇam, na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na patirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati ?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ba¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati ?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ba santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham.

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api ittham santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha ¹ bhikkhave bhikhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhbāvakato āyatim anuppādadhhamo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatiti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakam catuttham.

Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatam thānam¹ Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca²
Mallika attantapo¹ tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti² ||

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatiti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha sādhukanī manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pññgalo pāññatipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāññatipāti hoti parañ ca pāññatipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāññatipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā pativirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyō hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyō hoti parañ ca viriyāmblie samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipatthāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsamпадāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunñatha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pññatipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuñāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pññatipatī hoti parañ ca pññatipatē samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāri hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisuñāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuñāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pññatipatā pañivirato hoti adinnādānā pañivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pañivirato hoti, musāvādā pañivirato hoti, pisuñāya vācāya pañivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pañivirato hoti, samphappalāpā pañivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pññatipatā pañivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramañiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pisuñāya vācāya pañivirato hoti parañ ca pisuñāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pañivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pañivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuucati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāñātipāti hoti parañ ca pāñātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuucati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuucati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāñātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsañkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatara?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākaunmanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayām bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatara.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatara?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti parañ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti parañ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatara.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāñi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāñi hoti parañ ca micchāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāñi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāñi hoti parañ ca sammāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

207.¹

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpēna pāpatarañ ca kalyāñāñ ca kalyāñena kalyāñatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipāti hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpēna pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāñātipāti hoti parañ ca pāñātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpēna pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramāṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpēna pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpō?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpō.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpēna pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchāditṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchāditṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpēna pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāñadhammañ ca kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāñātipātī hoti parañ ca pāñātipātē samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāñātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāñadhammañ ca kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti

parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāñi hoti parañ ca micchāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvīmutti hoti parañ ca micchāvīmuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāñi hoti, sammāvīmutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti parañ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāñi hoti parañ ca sammāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvīmutti hoti parañ ca sammāvīmuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo pañhamo.

[Tass' uddānañi :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddhami sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-māpi

Atthañgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā, npāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā.

Ime kho bhikkhaye cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhañā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāñadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchāditṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayāsucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samāditṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

... pe ... micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsaiikappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti ... pe ... sammāditthiko hoti, sammāsaiikappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti ...

216.

... pe ... micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti ... pe ... sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti ...

217.

... pe ... aditthethe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti ... pe ... aditthethe aditthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti ...

218.

... ditthethe aditthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññātē aviññātavādī hoti ... pe ... ditthethe ditthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti ...

219.

... pe ... asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti ... pe ... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti ...

220.

... pe ... asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo ¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānamः :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā' pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā.
Dve vohārapathā vuttā' hīrikām duppaññena cāti.]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuṇñavācā, pharusñavācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Sacevācā, apisūṇñavācā, sañhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaducecaritena . . . manoducecaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ^{पाण्डितो} vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahataṁ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manusucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantāvācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manusucaritena, katāññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adīṭhe dīṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adīṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . dīṭṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhe ditthavādī hoti . . . viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

... saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyō hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam ditthi akataññū ca ! pāññatipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā ! ahīrikam dappañña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaññū kanhaññū kanhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññū sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññū kanhasukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññū akañha-amasukkam² akañha-asukkavipākam kammaññū kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaññū kanhaññū kanhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaññū sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akañhaññū asukhaññū ; B. K. akañha-asukkam.

khave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄, atthi bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam̄ akañha-asukkavipākam̄ kammañ kammakkhāya sañvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄?

Idha ¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkharam̄ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ vacisañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantadukkham̄, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti. So avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam enam̄ avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantasukham̄, seyyathāpi devā Subhakīphā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppānam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi pi avyāpajjhēhi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanam vediyati vokiññam sañkiññam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamāñ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kāñham kāñha-vipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiñkami, upasaiñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soñakāyano mānavo yenāliam ten' upasaiñkami, upasaiñkamitvā mām etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṁ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṁ paññāpento uechedam āha lokassa kammasaccāyam kho loko kamma-samārambhātthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soñakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kāñham kāñhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇhamasukkamī akaṇha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhamī kaṇhavipākamī?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idamī vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhamī kaṇhavipākamī.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idamī vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇha-sukkavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi pi avyāpajjhāṇi pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idamī vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇha-sukkavipākamī.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇhamasukkamī akaṇha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yamī idamī kammaṇi kanhamī kaṇhavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamī p' idamī kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamī p' idamī kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇhasukkavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idamī vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkamī akaṇha-asukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayamī abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kanhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañha-
vipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,
kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañ-
hasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam
akañha-asukkavipākam . . . sañvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañha-
vipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idam vuccati bhikkhave
kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam
kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvitā
voropitā hoti, araham-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
paduṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppāditā hoti, saigho pi bhinno
hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañi kañhami kañhavipākam.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañi sukkamī sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paññivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paññivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpan-nacitto hoti, sammādiññhiko hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañi sukkamī sukkavipākam.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañi kañhasukkamī kañha-sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkhāroti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañi kañhasukkamī kañha-sukkavipākam.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañi akañhamasukkamī akañha-asukkavipākamī kammañi kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammañi kañhami kañhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañi akañhamasukkamī akañha-asukkavipākamī kammañi kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammañi kañhami . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañi kañhami kañhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkhāroti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañi kañhami kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañi sukkamī sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kañhasukkham kañhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4]. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammām kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . samimāsamādhi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām akañhamasukkam . . . samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāpi mayā . . . paverditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paverditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammām kañham kañhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kañham kañhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pī avyāpajjhām
pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām kāñhasukkam kāñha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām akañhasukkam akañ-
ha-sukkavipākam kammām kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Satisambhōjjhañgo, dhammavieyasambhōjjhañgo, viriya-
sambhōjjhañgo, pūtisambhōjjhañgo, passaddhisambhōjjhañ-
gam samādhisambhōjjhañgam upekhāsambhōjjhañgam.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām akañhasukkam akañ-
ha-asukkavipākam kammām kammakkhayāya samvatt-
tati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-
ditānīti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvaj-
jena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imeli kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena,
anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammam, savyāpajjhena vacikam-
mam, savyāpajjhena manokammam, savyāpajjhāya dī-
ṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samāno,¹ idha dutiyo samāno, idha tatiyo samāno, idha catuttho samāno, suññā parappavādā samānehi aññe ti,² evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samāno ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam pari-khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayam bhikkhave samāno.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samāno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samāno.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samāno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyanam samyojanānam parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samāno.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samāno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim . . . ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samāno.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samāno,¹ idha dutiyo samāno, idha tatiyo samāno, idha catuttho samāno, suññā parappavādā samānehi aññe ti, evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads pañthamo samāno.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisam bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisamīsā pāti-kaiikhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sileña vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisam nissāya iñne cattāro ānisamīsā pātikaiikhā ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānam] :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sīkhāpadam ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgam sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhām samañño ca sappu-
risānisamīso ti ²

241.

1. Ekam samayañam Bhagavā Kosambīyam viharati Ghosi-tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu tam Ānanda adhikaraṇam vūpasantan ti?

Kuto tam bhante adhikaraṇam vūpasamissati? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappam saṅghabhedāya thito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikam pi bhaṇitabbam maññatīti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda ³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo ⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva viñpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpādhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭiechannakammanto assamañño samañapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmācārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda pañhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādiñthiko hoti antagāhikāya diñthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādiñthiko antagāhikāya diñthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetīti samaggā maiñ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maiñ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maiñ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim galhetvā rañño dasseyyūm¹—ayam te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo dañḍam panetūti. Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imam purisam daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramunḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti. Tam enam rañño purisā daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramunḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya² rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakanī vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayhami sīsacchejjam, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bhanditvā khuramunḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayhami sīsacchejjan ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikañkham⁶ —anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammanam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammanam yathādhammanam pātikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayhami mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakanī vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayhami mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayhami mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. panavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sīsam chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti sañghādisesesi dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā sañghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā sañghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭam² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assapuṭam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakanī vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham assapuṭam, yatra hi nāma kālakam³ vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assapuṭam,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham assapuṭam ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham upavajjam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti tam karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakanī vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham upavajjam yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham panidhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyam.

² B. K. bhasma-puṭam.

³ B. K. kālavattham.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭam.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me
āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham
evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham upavaj-
jan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa
va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā
hoti pātidesaniyakesu¹ dhammesu, tass' etam pātikāñkham
—anāpanno vā pātidesaniyakam² dhammam na āpajjissati
āpanno vā pātidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam
pātikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisaṁsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam
vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāraṁ, satādhipateyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisaṁsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā
paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo-
bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhi-
samācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pa-
sannānam bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya
akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalaṁkārī akāmmāsakārī
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahma-
cariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya,
yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya ak-
khaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam
kho bhikkhave sikkhānisaṁsam hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā
sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā
tathā ³ssa te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pātidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pātidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisārañ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisārañ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūressāmi¹ paripūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aparipūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmī paripūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti asamevkkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samamevkkhissāmī samamevkkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aphassitam² vā dhammam vimuttiyā phassissāmī, phassitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti.

Sikkhānisamāsañ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyan ti. Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā. Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhaye petā üttānā senti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayanu vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmī.

² B. K. aphusitam . . . phussissāmī phusitam.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādam accādhāya antarāsatthinam² naīguttham anupakkhipitvā. So patibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abblunnāmetvā pacchimanū kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave sīhaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā ³kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?
Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāralio, pacce-kabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāralio, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sañvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sañvattantī.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena. ² S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontiti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Adiṭthe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Adiṭthe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso seyyā thūpārahena ca
Paññābuddhi bahukārā cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Añguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammanī yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammanī yeva pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhammanī yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammanī yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavamī vidiṭvā ajaram anuttaramī yogakkhemamī nibbānamī pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavamī vidiṭvā avyādhīm anuttaramī yogakkhemamī nibbānamī pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhamme ādīnavamī vidiṭvā amatamī anuttaramī yogakkhemamī nibbānamī pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadharumo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vam̄ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭham̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānam̄, peyyavajjam̄,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca:

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam̄ desetu yam abam̄ Bhagavato dhammam̄ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kim̄ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṁ jīvō vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādām̄ yācasiti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam̄ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhamman̄ appeva nāmāham̄ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham̄ ājāneyyam̄ appeva nāmāham̄ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇḍhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyāputta bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇḍhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālukyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā pahinā hoti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatini anuppādadhammā. Ayam vivattayi¹ samyojanam sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam kātvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭhī eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katañ karañyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato³ arahatam ahosīti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti, jīṇam na paṭisañkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katameli catuhi.

2. Nattham gavesanti, jīṇam paṭisañkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggō rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkham gacchati. Katame catubi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Evañi eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakhettañi lokassa. Katamehi catubi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evañi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā daññaparakkamo anikkhittadhu ro kusalesu dhammesu. Evañi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtanam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipādāti yathābhūtanam pajānāti. Evañi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam.

Evañi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Añguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati [akusalānam] dhammānam upasampadāya² thāmavā daļhaparakamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaṇipāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokasāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññabalam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe¹ vanapattbāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihimsāvitakkena, duppāñño hoti jaṭo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, ajaṭo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānaṁ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṁ bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatañ attānam pari-harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chattho.

Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā saṅgaho Mālukyaputto
Atthakulam dve ājaññā balam arañña kammunāti

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāññātipātā hoti parañ ca pāññātipātē samādapeti pāññātipātē ca samanuñño hoti pāññātipātissa ca vaññam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāññātipātā paññivirato hoti parañ ca pāññātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti pāññātipātā veramaniyā ca samanuñño hoti pāññātipātā veramaniyā ca vaññam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaññam bhāsatī. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramañiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramañiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārē samādapeti kāmesu micchācārē ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramañiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārā veramañiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvādē samādapeti musāvādē ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramañiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramañiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇṇāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti pisuṇṇāya vācāya veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇṇāya vācāya veramañiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vera-
mañiyā vanṇam bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuñño
hoti samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā
veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramañiyā
ca vanṇam bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhij-
jhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya
samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca
vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa
ca vanṇam bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samā-
dapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vanṇam
bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca
micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño
hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vanṇam bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā
samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammādiṭ-
ṭhiyā ca vanṇam bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām, veda-nāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṁ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti viriyam ārabhati cittaṁ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhlānasaikhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīṇāmūsāsamādhi-padhānasaikhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No “vaggo” in B. K.

² See Añguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Añguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYyassa
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāyā cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam
Catukkam samattam¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Añguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Añguttara III. 163.

I N D E X E S .

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

Amsa, 190. 1	Aggapaññatti, 15
Akañkhī, 184. 9	Aggappasāda, 34
Akañhamasukka, 231 – 237 ; -vipāka, 231 – 237	Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9
Akataññutā, 213	Agha, 124
Akataveditā, 213	Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1
Akaniṭṭhagāmī, 131. 3	Acala, 52. 2
Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Acclaka, 198. 2
Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Accaya, 159. 8
Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192. 2 ; 243. 1
Akicchalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Aja, 198. 4
Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3	Ajina, 198. 2
Akutobhaya, 23. 3	Ajeṭaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Akkosaka, 53. 3	Ajjava, 112
Akkhañavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ; 196. 7	Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1
Akkhañḍa, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Ajjhopanna, 28. 1
Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; 165	Ajjhosāna, 10. 1
Akkhāta, 194. 1	Ajjhosita, 24
Agatigamana, 17	Ajjhesana, 21. 2
Agārava, 21. 1	Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kaunma, 187. 6 ; -karañīya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1
Agārika, 198. 2	Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1
Agga, 15 ; 196. 5	Aññātra-vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1
Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2	Aññathabhāva, 9
	Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3
	Aññāṇa, 10. 1
	Atṭhaṅgika (magga)

Āttikasaññā, 14	Adhipaññā, 92
Āttihedha, 113. 4	Adhimattatā, 162. 5
Āddha, 197. 1	Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
Atakkāvacara, 192. 5	Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
Atandita, 37. 6	Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 3
Atigāmī, 10. 3	Anaṅgana, 198. 15
Aticaritā, 55. 2	Ananāsukha, 62. 2, 5
Atithi, 61. 12	Anattā, 49. 1, 3
Attakāma, 21. 2	Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
Attantapa, 198. 1	Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
Attaparitāpana, 198. 1	Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
Attabhāvapatiñlabha, 172. 1	Anantavā, 38. 1
Attabhāvī, 15	Anapadesa, 22. 2
Attarūpa, 117	Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
Attasañcetanā, 172. 1	Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1	Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
Attahita, 186. 4	Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
Attānuvāda, 121. 1	Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169. 2
Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2; 186. 4	Anaya, 196. 4
Atthakavi, 230	Anariya, 249
Atthacariyā, 32; 253	Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
Atthapatisambhidā, 173. 1	Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1; 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
Atthapada, 192. 5	Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
Attharaṇa, 51. 4	Anavañña, 157. 2
Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8	Anavaññatti, 241. 5
Atthābhīsamaya, 42. 2	Anāgantā, 172. 3
Athena, 198. 8	Anāgāmī, 172. 3
Adalidda, 52. 2	Anādānā, 9
Adīt̄ha, 217; -vādī, 217	Anālāya, 128. 1
Addhadanda, 121. 4	Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2	Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
Adhammika, 20	Anicca, 49. 1-3
Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1	Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169. 2
Adhikaraṇīya, 187. 6	Aniṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 5
Adhigama, 160. 6	
Adhiggahita, 27. 2	
Adhipateyya, 15; 137	

Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuñneya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3
 Anuddhasta, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 86. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhama, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsanī, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriyā, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (diṭṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaceaya, 197. 2
 Appatikuṭṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appatipuggala, 33. 3
 Appativāmī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatisaraṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatīta, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

Abhijjhā, 12. 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 204. 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3 ; 52. 1
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5 ; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4 ; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisainkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8 ; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihaṭa, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1 ; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamaṅga, 39. 2 ; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1 ; -dhamma, 61. 14 ; -patta, 190. 2, 6 ; -vāmīsa, 28. 1 ; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3 ; -yoga, 10. 1 ; -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikicehī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajha, 39. 3 ; 40. 3 ; 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkiṇī, 28. 1 ; -pubba, 28-29 ; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1, 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2 ; 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192. 2 ; 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13 ; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 165, 2
 Asāraddha, 13 ; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4 ; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājānīya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5

Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5
 Ākāsānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3
 Ālhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12
 Ādiceabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacea, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2 ; 163. 3
 Ānīta, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192

Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikinī, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185, 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvatṭa, 122. 1
 Āvatṭanī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapatiñkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
 Āsīvisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.
 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

Iñjita, 4 1. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 193. 6
 Itibhavā bbava, 9 ; 254
 Itivādap pamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ;
 107 ; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2
 Itthabhbāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmañ ka),
 197. 2
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issuki, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkotana, 198. 9
 Ugghatiññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ;
 -kamīa, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Ucchinnañmūla
 Ujupatipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Utthānañphalūpajīvī, 134
 Unññatorñata, 86
 Unññatupññata, 86
 Utupariññama, 87. 5
 Uttarāsañga, 21. 2
 Uttanobhāsa, 105. 1, 4

Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 3 ; 61. 11 ;
 105. 1-6 ; -rahada, 192. 5 ;
 198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhasta, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakaraña, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2
 Upatthitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32 ; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14 ; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhattthaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga), 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ěmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ěmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamsa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42. 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Elaka, 198. 2
 Eneyyaka, 121. 4
 Elamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 198. 13
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okotimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Onatunñata, 86
 Onatoñata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onitapattapāñī, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamīka, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kañkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kañkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kañasi, 50. 3
 Kañuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Kañtha, 95. 2
 Kañopi, 198. 2
 Kañabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kañtakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kañlacittaka, 196. 7

Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahaṭṭha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebāra, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1
 Kāmataṇhā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmapariṭṭāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasañkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10
 Kukkucea, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kunī, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusīṭa, 11. 1, 2

Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8 ; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44 ; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 48 ; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80 ; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3
 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khañdakārī, 192. 1
 Khañdākhañdika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1 : 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4 ; 87 ; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13 ; 112 ; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 160. 8 ; 164. 3 ; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhīññā, 161. 16 ; 3 ;
 166 ; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4 ; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramunḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3 ; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemī, 10. 1
 Gajjītā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34 ; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4 ; 190. 1

Ganda, 124
 Gati, 12 ; 15 ; 125. 1 ; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19 ; 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Garu, 43 ; 84 ; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacanḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53 ; 55. 2
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2 ; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1 ; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihi, 60
 Giri, 198, 13
 Gita, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1 ; 10. 2, 6 ; 186. 2
 Go, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabbakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacechāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1
 Cakka, 31. 1 ; 36. 1

Cakkavattī, 245	Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256
Caṇḍa, 108	Jāgara, 11. 1
Caṇḍāla, 85	Jāgariya, 37. 5
Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1	Jātaka, 6. 1
Carana, 175. 1, 3	Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9
Cāgasampadā, 61. 6	Jāti, 119 ; 120
Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa- dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3	Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1	Jānumandala, 21. 2
Cintākavi, 230	Jālini, 199. 1
Ciratthitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1	Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2 196. 1
Civara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1	Jīva, 38. 1
Cūtuppāta, 189. 4	Jīvitapariyantika, 195. 8
Cetanā, 232. 5	Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2	Jotimālika, 121. 4
Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87. 3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1	Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ; 115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ; 192. 4
Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99	Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
Cetosamādhi, 51. 1	Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
Cora, 119 ; 120	Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7
Coraghātaka, 198. 2	Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1
Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ; 194. 2	Ñāyapatiippanna, 52. 2
Chava, 53 ; 95. 2	Neyya, 133
Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9	Thapaniya, 42. 6
Chedagāminī, 79	Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1
Chiddakārī, 192. 2	Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5	Thitatta, 5
Chedana, 198. 9	Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4
Jagat, 12 ; 15	Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1
Jaṭa, 259. 1	Damsa, 165. 2
Jana, 25. 1	Takka, 193. 11
Jambāli, 178. 3	Taccha, 100. 2
Jambonada, 28. 2	
Jarādhamma, 182. 1	
Jala, 15	

Tan̄hā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ; -vicasa, 199. 2 ; -sam-bhūta, 159. 2, 5

Tanhuppāda, 254. 2

Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 28. 1 ; 24 ; 33. 2

Tathāgataseyyā, 244

Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 239

Tathākārī, 23. 3

Tathāvādī, 23. 3

Tanutta, 158. 2

Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1

Tapojigucchā, 196. 2

Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125. 1, 2

Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85

Tādi, 33. 3

Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4

Tīṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2

Tīṇava, 114. 4

Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2

Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika, 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2

Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126

Tīra, 30. 1 ; 47. 1

Tulākuṭa, 198. 9

Tejodhātu, 177. 3

Tela, 121. 4

Toya, 36. 4

Thaddha, 26

Thalatṭha, 242. 1

Tharu, 114. 4

Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1

Thāmavā, 256. 2

Thusodaka, 198. 2

Thāvareyya, 22. 3

Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9

Thūṇā, 195. 9

Thūpārāha, 245

Theta, 198. 8

Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6

Therakarāṇa, 22. 2-3

Daka, 33. 1

Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2

Dakkhinā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78

Dakkhineyya, 52

Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1

Dalhadbamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Dalhapparakkama, 256. 2

Dan̄la, 198. 2

Dan̄ḍamantara, 198. 2

Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2

Datti, 198. 2

Daddulabhakha, 198. 2

Dadhi, 95. 4

Danta, 23. 3

Dandha, 162. 2

Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ; 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167

Dabbha, 198. 4

Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4

Damatha, 36. 2

Dameti, 23. 3

Damma, 111. 2-3

Dayāpanna, 198. 8

Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4

Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9

Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1

Dassāvī, 28. 1

Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2

Dāna, 32 ; -samvibhāgarata, 61. 6

Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyi, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Dīttadhamma, 22. 3
 Dīttavāditā, 247
 Dīttavādī, 217
 Dīttānugati, 160. 6
 Dīttī, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Dīttipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Dīthivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Dīthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapāṭikaiikhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkhavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppaññā, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamsiya, 42. 2
 Dupparuta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.
 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 2

Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.
 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussīla, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.
 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.
 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsi, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhaññā, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhāta, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.
 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapaṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 1 ;
 191. 1

Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhārakajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1
 Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Niganṭha, 195. 10
 Niganṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3
 Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Niṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Niḍhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. 1. nippalāsa), 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhatu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapaññā, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nīmitta, 8
 Nīmadana, 34
 Nīmmittaggābhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatiśambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisanti, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaraṇapaññā, 28. 1
 Nīvarabbhakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Nela, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3

Nesāda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27. 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198. 8

Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6

Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaru, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162. 2

Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2

Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5

Paṭikkanta, 198. 12

Paṭikkūlasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2

Paṭikkīṭṭha, 50. 3

Patikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2

Patiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9

Patiggahīta, 180. 2

Patiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78

Patighasaññā, 190. 5

Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2

Paṭinissattha, 38. 1

Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167

Paṭipucchāvyaṭkaraṇīya, 42. 1

Paṭipuggala, 23. 3

Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2

Paṭibala, 198. 5

Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230

Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1

Paṭibhoga, 182. 1

Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1

Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2

Paṭilābhika, 131

Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1

Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Paṭisañkhānabala, 145 ; 155

Paṭisallāna, 48. 1

Patisallīna, 21. 1

Paṭisotagāmī, 5

Patisseneti (v. 1. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11

Paṭihāñkhati, 87. 4

Paṭihāññati, 27. 2

Pathavī, 47. 1

Pathaviddhātu, 177. 1

Pañava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2

Paniya, 195. 10

Panidhi, 31. 2

Panḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256

Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7

Patilina, 38. 4, 5

Patissata, 28. 1

Patoda, 113. 4

Pattakamma, 61. 14

Pattika, 114. 3

Patha, 35. 3

Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2

Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8

Padaparama, 133

Padara, 147. 2

Padavītihara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2

Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7

Paditta, 95. 2

Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccekkasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhaikara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇī, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Parijāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripuechā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakāri, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavatī, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyūttitha, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisatī, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapīthaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhaṇati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasanisā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

Pasārita, 103. 3-6	Pukkusa, 85. 2
Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38.3	Pūjana, 197. 2
Pahāna, 25. 2	Puññakata, 31. 2
Pahāra, 114. 4	Puññābhisañda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
Pahiṇa, 198. 9	Puññāsampadā, 61. 7
Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5	Putā, 190. 1
Pahūta, 85	Puññavakasaññā, 14
Pācittiya, 242. 3	Pundarika, 36. 3-4
Pātikaṅkhī, 198. 8	Putta, 61. 10
Pāna, 185. 3	Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;	Puthu, 38. 1
165. 8	Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
Pāṇātipāṭī, 53. 3	Puthupaññā, 61. 8
Pātubhāva, 127. 1	Puthuvī, 21. 2
Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;	Pubbangama, 160. 6
197. 2	Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
Pāpiya, 38. 3	Pubbapeta, 61. 12
Pāmokkha, 180. 4	Pubbacariya, 63. 2
Pārājika, 242. 1	Purisadamma, 111. 2
Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.	Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
1	52. 1
Pāsa, 188. 2	Purisamedha, 39. 3
Pāsaṇaṅguṇa, 196. 3	Purisantaragata, 198. 2
Pāsādika, 197. 1	Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1	Purisājāṇiya, 113. 5-6
Piññākabhakkha, 198. 2	Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,	Petaseyyā, 244
193. 11	Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
Piṇḍapāṭa, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5	Pemaniya, 198. 8
Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1	Peyyavajja, 32
Pitta, 87. 5	Pokkharatā, 85
Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2	Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2	Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
Piya, 196. 5	Porisa, 61. 10
Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7	Pharasu, 114. 4
Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3	Pharusa, 111. 2
Pisuṇṇāvācā, 82	Pharusāvācā, 79
Pihita, 103. 1-3	Phassāyatana, 174

Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmačakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmačariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ; 160. 2
 Brahmačārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhaginī, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ; -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsitā, 100. 2
 Bikkhunipassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāna, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61. 2, 9 ; 62. 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85
 Māmsa, 198. 9
 Māmsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4–6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madanīya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosaṅcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 85. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Maheśakkha, 197. 1
 Maheśi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6

Mānābhīsamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāññā, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādī, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2–5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohanīya, 117
 Micchāditthi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchāditthika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Muṭṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202
 Muṭṭhasacca, 202. 3

Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1 Rahada, 105. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6 Rāga, 96. 2
 Muttapatibhāna, 132 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Muttacāra, 198. 2 Rāhumukha, 121. 4

 Yakkha, 36. 2 Rukkha, 109
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2. 3 ; 57. 3 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna. 65. 1
 Yathākāri, 23. 3 Rūpi, 34
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3 Roga, 115. 7
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2 Rogatānika, 184. 2
 Yasassi, 1 ; 33. 3 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Yasopatilābhīni, 60 Lapati, 23. 2
 Yācayoga, 61. 6 Lapa, 26. 1
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2 Lapana, 25. 1
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Yukanaddha, 170. 4 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Yuttapatibhāna, 132 Lābhāgaru, 48 ; 84
 Yuvā, 22. 2 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Yoga, 10 Lābhī, 85
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Yogayutta, 49. 3 Ludda, 184. 4
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196. 1
 Yobbana, 22. 2 Lokadhamma, 198. 4

 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Rajanīya, 117 ; 194. 5 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Rajju, 242, 1 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Ratana, 51. 4 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Rattūparata, 198. 9 Loñakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Rati, 28. 1 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Ratha, 114. 3 Loma, 113. 2
 Rathakara, 85 Vaiñsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2
 Rathika, 114. 3 Vagga, 241. 2
 Ramma, 2. 2

Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacīsañkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vattūpaccheda, 34
 Vañavā, 198. 9
 Vanijja, 79
 Vanṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vanṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vanṇavādī, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapatha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavattī, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassaganīka, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākyā, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapattha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchi, 184. 5
 Viechiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vījjācaranā, 175. 1, 3
 Vījjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhasta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinalikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipatā, 85
 Vinilakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170.
 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ;
 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivaṭṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamīyoga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihāṅgama (v. l. vihagama),
 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vītamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vīti-
 vattakathaṅkathī) 40. 3
 Vīmamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ;
 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ;
 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Samyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Samvattta, 156

Samvattanika, 51. 1 ; 52. 1 ;	Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7 ; 54. 1 ;	Samvīgga, 113	Samvīdahati, 35. 2	Samvīvega, 33. 1 ; 113. 3, 5	Samvījanīya, 118	Samvīhāra, 192. 1	Samvīsandati, 87. 1	Samvīsaya, 23. 3	Samvīsāra, 9 ; 49. 3	Samvīsārita, 1. 2-3	Samvīseva, 246	Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3 ; 131. 2 ;	Sakalika, 195. 9	Sakuṇa, 198. 14	Sakkāra, 197. 2	Sakkāraguru, 43 ; 84	Sakkāragarutā, 44	Sakkāya, 33. 1 ; 178. 1	Saṅkappa, 30. 3 ; 35. 1	Saṅkappeti, 35. 3	Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2	Sāṅkitti, 198. 2	Saṅkilesa, 10. 1	Saṅkilesika, 182. 4	Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1	Saṅkha, 114. 4 ; 191. 3	Saṅkhata, 34	Saṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4	Saṅkhāra, 16 ; 41. 5 ; 163. 2	Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9	Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1	Saṅgaha, 32 ; 154 ; 155	Saṅgahavatthu, 32 ; 253	Saṅgāma, 114. 3	Saṅgha, 7 ; 190. 1	Saṅghabhedā, 241. 5	Saṅghāta, 39. 2 ; 40. 2	Saṅghāti, 103. 3 ; 105 ; 198. 12	Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2	Sacca, 38. 1 ; 185. 1	Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5	Saccavācā, 221	Saccavādī, 198. 8	Saccasandha, 198. 8	Sacchikaraṇīya, 189. 1	Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6	Saṅcetanā, 172. 1	Saṅchindati, 33. 1	Saṅñata, 20	Saṅñavā, 200. 9	Saṅñā, 41. 4 ; 90 ; 181. 4 ; 190. 5	Saṅñāvippallāsa, 49. 1	Saṅñī, 34 ; 45. 3 ; 46. 1	Saṅñojana, 5. 1 ; 88. 1 ; 170. 2	Saṭha, 38. 1	Saṇṭhapeti, 94. 3	Sandasandacārini, 198. 2	Satatavihāra, 195. 8	Satādhipateyya, 243. 1	Sati, 5. 2 ; 14 ; 194. 2	Satindriya, 162. 2	Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5	Satibala, 258	Satimā, 35. 2	Satisampajañña, 198. 13	Satuppāda, 191. 1	Satti, 114. 4	Satthi, 244. 1
-------------------------------	-----------------------------	---------------	--------------------	------------------------------	------------------	-------------------	---------------------	------------------	----------------------	---------------------	----------------	------------------------------	------------------	-----------------	-----------------	----------------------	-------------------	-------------------------	-------------------------	-------------------	----------------------------	------------------	------------------	---------------------	---------------------------	-------------------------	--------------	-----------------------	-------------------------------	--------------------	--------------------------	-------------------------	-------------------------	-----------------	--------------------	---------------------	-------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------------	-----------------------	----------------------	----------------	-------------------	---------------------	------------------------	----------------------	-------------------	--------------------	-------------	-----------------	-------------------------------------	------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------	-------------------	--------------------------	----------------------	------------------------	--------------------------	--------------------	----------------------	---------------	---------------	-------------------------	-------------------	---------------	----------------

Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 83 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandīṭṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappatisaraṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimāṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpāssaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakarāṇī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaingama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasathesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasīla, 55. 2
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisamvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacuwa, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamṣaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpi, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammāditṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāññāyī, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammāditṭhisamādāna, 49. 3

Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajjha, 232
 Sasankhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Sahapanṭsukūlita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

Sāmīcīpāti¹panna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatthī, 196. 3
 Sālohitā, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisāmsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Siṅgī, 26. 1
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sīghasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejjā, 242. 1
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sīhanāda, 33. 1
 Sīhaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaṁñī, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahīta, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutakavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādīta, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpīka, 197. 1
 Supaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhaśaññī, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyittha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokanāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1
 Sotāpanna, 88. 1
 Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2
 Sobheti, 7
 Somanassa, 62. 2
 Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112
 Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13
 Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8
 Sneha, 10. 1
 Svākkhāta, 52. 1

Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
 Hatthi, 198. 9
 Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
 Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
 Hantā, 114. 1-3
 Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
 Hirīka, 219
 Hiribala, 163. 2
 Hirimā, 219

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	Eleyya, 187. 6
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kālakārāma, 24
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kesi, 111
Abhaya, 196. 1	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; 193. 1
Ālavaka, 176. 3	Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; 241
Ukkattha, 36. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Udāyi, 40. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 188. 1
Upaka, 188. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Upavattana, 76. 1	
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	
Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2	

Citta, 176. 3

Jānussoṇi, 184. 1

Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1

Todeyya, 187. 6

Devadatta, 68. 1

Doṇa, 36. 1

Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2

Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2

Nandamātā, 176. 4

Nāmūci, 13

Nāvindaki, 187. 6

Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1

Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1

Pañcāliputta, 48. 1

Pubbārāma, 190. 1

Potaliya, 100

Bāhiya, 241

Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1

Bhagga, 55. 1

Bhañdagāma, 1. 1

Bhaddiya, 193. 1

Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1

Bhoganagara, 180. 1

Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1

Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1

Madhura, 53. 1

Mandhāta, 15

Mallikā, 197. 1

Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3

Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1

Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1

Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1

Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Mālukyaputta, 254. 1

Migāramāta, 190. 1

Moggalla, 187. 6

Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1

Yamaka, 187. 6

Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1

Rāmaputta, 187. 6

Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1

Rāhula, 177. 1

Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1

Licchavi, 193. 1

Vajji, 1. 1

Vappa, 195. 1

Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Visākha, 48. 1

Veluvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Velukanṭakiyā, 176. 4

Vedehiputta, 188. 1

Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1

Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Vyagghapajja, 194. 1

Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Sakka, 195. 1

Sajjanela, 57. 1

Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakīha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
Sāvatthi, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma- gāravā, 20
Aggam āyuñ ca vanño ca, 34. 3	Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmiñ dānam dadatam, 34. 3	Anapasukham katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34.3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saighe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anabhijjälū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccam aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisisamayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2	Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayam kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisāñkhataṁ nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53–56
 Ariyañ c' aṭṭhaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avītivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjhām sukhami lokam, 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satañ samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasañkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham, 39. 3

Āpūrati tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Ābhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3

Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhe abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti sacepārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vāññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nami paññanti, 61.
 14

Ucchādanena nāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiñā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddhami tiriyam apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upatthitā sīlavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nami garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussīlā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Ekanisavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallamī pañigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaranī maceo, 61.
 14
 Etam ādīnavamī nātvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññamī anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesū vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saigahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅghamī sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evanī yajitvā medhāvī, 40. 3
 Evanī viharamāno pi, 37. 6
 Evanī eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evanī naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evanī hi vuttamī samañño na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khīnāsavo Buddho, 23. 3
 Esanā pañinissatthā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23. 3
 Karonti akusalam̄ kamīnam̄, 66. 2
 Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3
 Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5
 Kummaggapati panno so, 11. 2
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, 26. 2
 Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, 44. 3
 Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, 48. 3
 Khippam̄ hi veti asatam̄ samāgamo, 47. 2
 Gamanena na patta bbo, 45. 4; 46. 2
 Gunnañ ce taramānānam̄, 70. 2
 Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2
 Catuppadehi me mettam̄, 67. 3
 Cattāri ṭhānām̄ anupavecchati, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Caram̄ vā yadi vā tittham̄, 11. 2
 Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2
 Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo, 5. 3
 Cetosamathasāmīci, 12
 Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino, 20
 Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-19
 Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettam̄, 67. 3
 Jānāmi passami tath' eva etam̄, 24
 Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
 Tañhadutiyo puriso, 9
 Tatiyam̄ patipacecheyya, 42. 2
 Tato have dūrataram vadanti, 47. 2
 Tathāgatam̄ patvāna te bhavanti, 8
 Tam aham̄ vadāmi therō, 22. 3
 Tam tādisam̄ devamanusasett̄ham̄, 8
 Tasmā mahantam̄ papponti, 32. 2
 Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca, 52. 2
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho, 45. 4; 46. 2
 Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
 Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-siyā, 20
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upat̄thitā sati, 5. 2
 Tādisam̄ upasam̄yanti, 40. 3
 Tāya nam̄ paricariyāya, 63. 3
 Te imam̄ dhammam̄ pakāsenti, 49. 3
 Te tusitā jetvā māram̄ sāvahanam̄ te aneja, 13
 Te mayham̄ āsavā khīñā. 36. 4
 Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
3 ; 43. 3

Tesam̄ divā ca ratto ca, 60

Tesam̄ suttvāna sappaññā, 49.
3

Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Danto damayatam̄ settho, 23.
3

Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
2

Dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193

Dīṭṭhiyogam̄ samuhaceca, 10.
3

Dīṭṭhiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3

Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;
59. 2

Dukkhass' antakam̄ satthu,
1. 5

Dukkhass' antam̄ karissati,
25. 2

Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2

Devā pi nam̄ pasaṇḍanti, 6. 2 ;
28. 2

Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3

Dhaññam̄ dhanam̄ yaso kitti,
31. 2

Dhammassa hoti anudham-
maeāri, 7

Dhammaduldhacecaviggahītā-
manā, 170. 5

Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti
pāpakan̄, 20

Dhāreti antimam̄ deham̄, 16

Dhīro ca aratiñ sahati, 28. 2

Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4

Na ca appatvā lokantam̄, 45.
4 ; 46. 2

Najjo yathā naragañasañgha-
sevitā, 51. 4

Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
ran ti, 51. 4

Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3

Na tam̄ sammaggatā yaññam̄,
39. 3

Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
2 ; 43. 3

Na tesu tādī saya samvutesu,
24

Nandino devalokasmiñi, 53. 7 ;
54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
47. 2

Nābhāsamānam̄ jānanti, 48. 2

Nārati sabati dhīram̄, 28. 2

Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2

Niraggalam̄ mahārambhā, 39.
3

Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19

Nekkhan̄ jambonadass' eva,
6. 2 ; 28. 2

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
paga, 179. 3

Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2

Paradāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2

Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vuc-
eati, 20

Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
vucceati, 20

Parovarā yassa samecca
dhammā, 5. 3

Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3

Pahīnajātimarāṇo, 22. 3

Pāññātipāto adinnādānam, 64
2

Pāragū sabbadhammānam, 22. 3

Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60

Puññāssa dhārā upayanti paññitam, 51. 4

Puññena puññām samsandamānā, 57. 3

Putthassa paramā santi, 23. 3

Puññarikam yathā vaggū, 36. 4

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgarām, 51. 4

Punappunam jātijarūpagāmī ti, 5. 2

Phalam ve kadalim hanti, 68. 2

Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2

Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2

Bahubheravam ratanagañamālayam, 51. 4

Bahussutam dhammadharam, 6. 2

Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2

Buddho antimasarīro, 35, 6

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3

Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2

Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7

Bhariyāssa hoti dussīlā, 53. 7; 54. 7

Bhāvayam kusalam dhammam, 37. 6

Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48. 2

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam, 48. 2

Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, 7. 1

Bhītā santāsam āpādum, 33. 3

Bhuñjam bhogasukham, 62. 7

Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā, 61, 14

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37. 6

Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35. 6

Mahodadhim aparamitam mahāsaram, 51. 4

Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3

Mānābhismaya buddho, 38. 5

Mā mam apādako hiñsi, 67. 3

Mā mam catuppado hiñsi, 67. 3

Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15

Miechādiññigatā sattā, 49. 3

Miechājīvena jīvanti, 50. 3

Mutto mocayatam aggo, 23. 3

Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

Yam ve disvā ca sutvā eā, 35. 6

Yam kiñci diññham vā sutam mutam vā, 24

Yakkhattam yena gaccheyam, 36. 4

Yaññam etam̄ pasamsanti, 1
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yatam̄ care yatam̄ titthe, 12
 Yatam̄ sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
 66. 2
 Yadattham̄ bhogam̄ iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim̄,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddha abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam̄ ariyagarahi nirayam̄
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmā ca saiigahā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajana, 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-
 sita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca tam̄ pañipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmīsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
 27. 2

Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliñthā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram̄ vā tittham̄, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam̄ tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevalim̄, 8
 Yo nindiyam̄ pasamsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānam̄, 35. 6
 Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabho-
 jinam̄, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7

Rajatañ jātarūpañ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapatiñkīñthā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggam̄ attabhāvīnam̄, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam̄ ñatvā, 16

Labetha mānam̄ pūjam̄ vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antam̄ samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2

Vañdhenti kātasim̄ ghoram̄,
 50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim, 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaranādassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatañho anādāno, 9

Samvarattham pahānattham, 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pabānañ ca, 14; 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam, 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca, 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti, 68. 2
 Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam, 60
 Sañkhāya lokasmin parovarāni, 41. 6
 Sañkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgamma tam namassati, 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi, 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu, 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu, 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahassānam nirabbudānam, 3. 3

Satatam pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso, 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti samsāram, 10. 3; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmīm lokasmin, 23. 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15; 23. 3; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21. 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti, 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya, 38. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto, 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisañyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisañyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70. 2
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti, 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67. 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāñā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21. 2
 Samantāvaraño bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammāditthiñ samādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-yādhibhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaviyukatañ, 28. 2

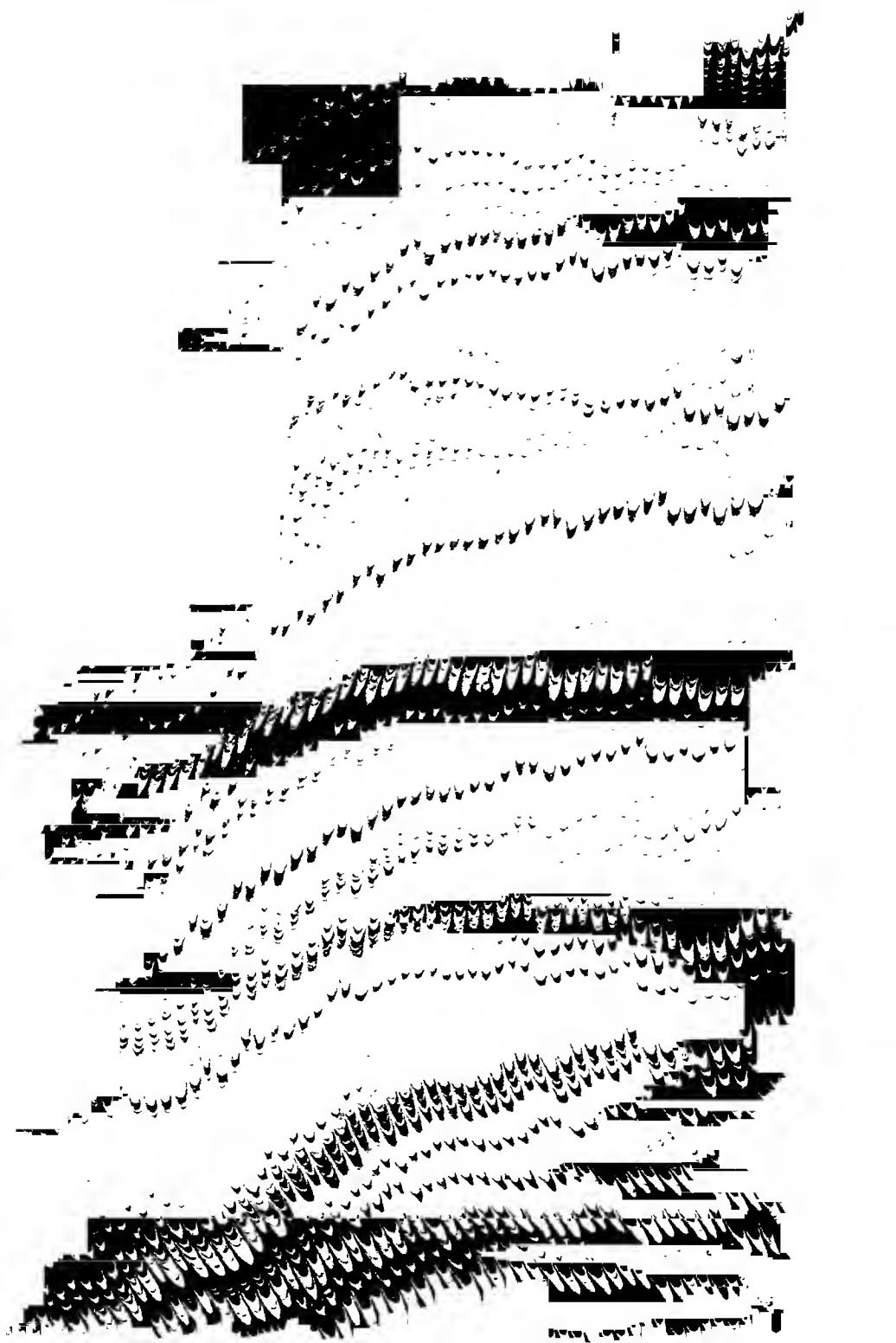
Sammāpañidhisampanno, 31.	Silato nam̄ pasamsanti, 6. 2
2	Sile patiññhito bhikkhu, 37.
Savedagū vusitabrahmaca-	6
riyo, 5. 3	Sukhette pūtibijam̄ va, 44. 3
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu,	Sutvā arahato vākyam̄, 33. 3
38. 5	Subhāsitadhajā isayo, 48. 2
Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3	Suram̄ pivanti merayam̄, 50.
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya	3
kāme, 5. 3	Susañkhatañ bhojanam̄ yā
Sā dakkhiñā ujjugatesu dinnā,	dadāti, 57. 3
57. 3	Suhutam̄ suyittham̄ suppat-
Sāpi chavā sam̄vasati, 53. 7 ;	tam̄, 4. 3
54. 7	Senāsanañ ca ārabbha, 27. 2
Sāpi devī sam̄vasati, 53. 7 ;	Seyyānisajjattharāñassa dā-
54. 7	yakam̄, 51. 4
Sāmiko duśsilo hoti, 53. 7 ;	So e' eva dhammam̄ carati,
54. 7	70. 2
Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7 ;	So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5 ;
54. 7	59. 2
Sārattā rajañyesu, 66. 2	So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14
Silam̄ samāñhipaññā ca, 1. 5	Hitam̄ devamanussānam̄, 35. 6
Sīlañ ca yassa kalyāñnam̄,	
52. 2	

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
" 10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo	
" 11 "	2 "	dīthi-ajjhosānam	
" 11 "	14 "	ayogakkhēmī	
" 13 "	8 "	samitam	
" 14 "	24 "	thā	
" 14 "	31 "	abhijjhā	
" 15 "	2 "	"	
" 19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanānīti	
" 23 "	6 "	dīthadhammasu-	
" 29 "	20 "	anabhijjhālū	
" 35 "	32 "	patikkosatu	
" 40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya	
" 42 "	6 "	mānābhīsamayā	
" 44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidā	
" 56 "	23 "	sāmīcīpatipanno	
" 56 "	30 "	acchiddehi	
" 57 "	11 "	ti tam āhu	
" 58 "	20 "	Puññābhīsandavagga	
" 60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-	
" 99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-	
" 112 "	13 "	sarha-	
, 171-183, headline, read yodhājiva			







Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BPa3 | Ang | Mich

Author— Morris, Richard.

Title— Anguttara Nikaya,
Part II.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S.P.B., 14B, N. DELHI.